



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

### **Usage guidelines**

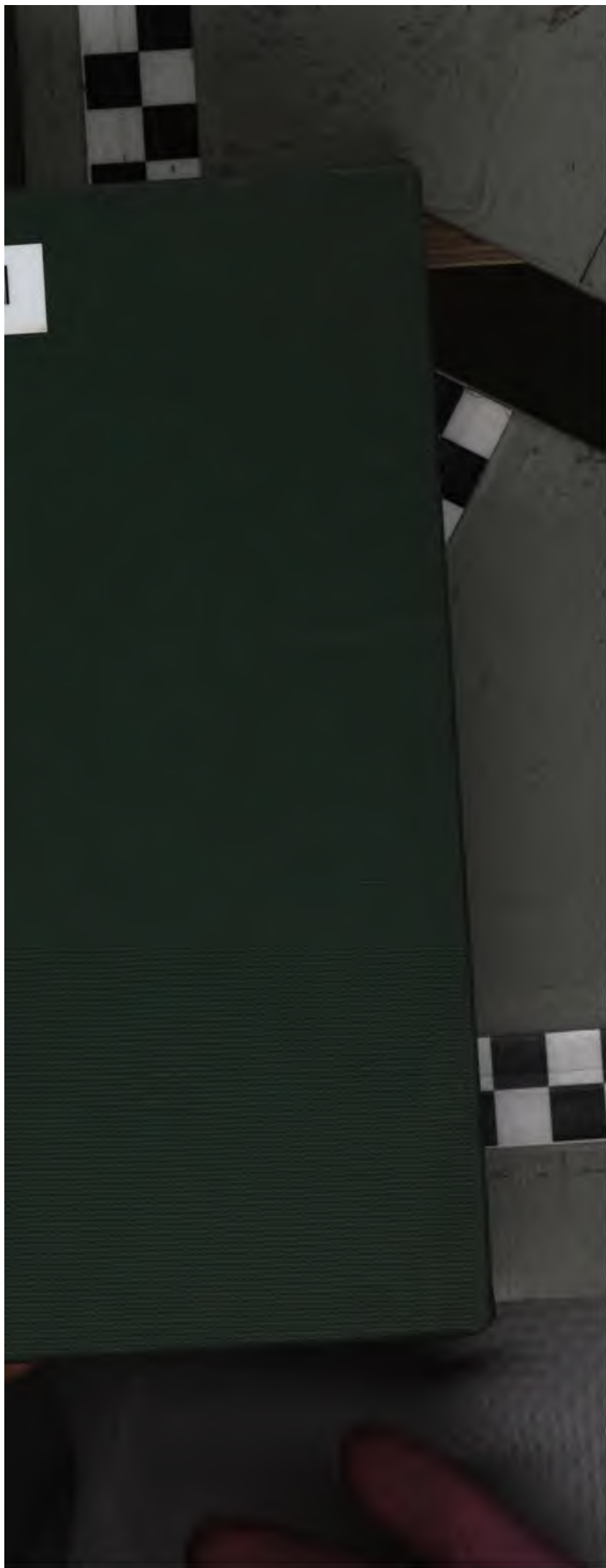
Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

### **About Google Book Search**

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>













# SERMONS

ON

OUR LORD JESUS CHRIST,

AND ON

HIS BLESSED MOTHER.

BY HIS EMINENCE,  
*Cardinal Wiseman*  
CARDINAL WISEMAN.

NEW YORK  
PUBLIC  
LIBRARY

NEW YORK:  
D. & J. SADLER & CO., 31 BARCLAY STREET.  
MONTREAL:  
COR. NOTRE-DAME AND ST. FRANCIS XAVIER STREETS.  
MRS. HICKEY, 128 FEDERAL STREET, BOSTON.

1865.

- 2



XROY WAB  
QUBA  
YBABA

## PREFACE.

---

A VOLUME of Sermons seems hardly to require any Preface. The form, dimensions, topics, and principles of such compositions as it contains, are known beforehand, and need no explanations. Any thing further runs the risk of becoming personal, and perhaps egotistical.

And yet, the author feels that there are a few preliminary matters, with which he would wish his readers to be acquainted, before they proceed to enter on the volume before them.

The first, is the time, the places, and perhaps, the circumstances, connected with their delivery. The title of this volume may lead to the idea that the sermons contained in it compose a series delivered consecutively, and forming a course. Such, however, is far from being the case. But a brief account of these discourses, and their origin, may throw some light on their present publication.

So far, then, from any unities of time or place existing in this collection, there is an interval of thirty years, and a space of above a thousand miles, between the delivery of some, and that of other sermons, placed side by side in this volume. And the same will be the case in any others that may follow it. Their relative positions have been regulated solely, by order of matter.

Indeed, the author feels it necessary to warn his readers,

that most of what they will read, belongs to a remote date. It was in the year 1827, that the author received a commission from the holy and zealous Pontiff, Leo. XII., to preach in Rome, on the Sundays from Advent to Easter, the season during which foreigners crowd the Eternal City. So honorable, but unexpected a commission, or rather command, could not be refused, even at the expense of much toil and confusion. Unskilled, and inexperienced, the author was obliged to feel his way, and measure his steps, slowly and painfully. For many successive years, he wrote every discourse; and having almost annually the same audience, could scarcely venture on repetitions. And so the mass of manuscripts accumulated, and has remained buried for almost a generation.

By degrees, greater confidence was gained, or greater facility was attained; while increased occupations, and higher duties, made encroachments on the time, which, though gradually diminishing, had been required for the labor of composing weekly discourses. When this practice had totally ceased, it was often thought well to have sermons, especially if preached for some local purpose, taken down in short-hand, and either printed, soon to disappear from before the public, or left in manuscript with the preacher.

While, therefore, the greater number of sermons, which it has been his duty to deliver, have passed away for ever into oblivion, with the breath that committed them to the hearing, and he will hope, sometimes, to the hearts of his audience; those which he now presumes to publish, belong to one or other of these two classes, of those originally put into writing by himself, and those which others have had the skill and goodness to preserve.

The particular results of these circumstances, to which he wishes to call his kind reader's attention, are the following.

I. The great bulk of these sermons were preached in Rome. This will be often evident without calling special attention to this fact. Allusions to places and objects in that city will meet the eye in many places. Sometimes, even the whole tenor of the composition will manifest this circumstance. Indeed, a departure to another scene would form the exception; and, where it influences, in any way, what is said, will require explanation.

II. The course of sermons annually prescribed, went over a limited portion of the year, comprising always the same Sundays, the same feasts, and the same ecclesiastical seasons. As has been intimated above, it commenced with Advent and ended with Lent. Hence the same Gospels, those read during a few months only, had to suggest topics for the sermons. Hence the only great Mysteries of our Lord, which the ecclesiastical Calendar brought under the contemplation of the Faithful, were those of the Infancy and the Passion. His glorious Resurrection, His admiral Ascension, Whitsuntide, Corpus Christi, never could enter into our cycle.

This circumstance must give a mutilated and incomplete appearance to a volume of discourses on our Divine Saviour otherwise almost inexplicable. Should the author be able to publish the Meditations, which he has prepared, he hopes that this defect will be somewhat remedied.

III. The audience which he had to address, was so peculiar, as to effect, no doubt, the character of his Sermons. It was not merely what is called a mixed one. It was clearly divisible into two most distinct elements. The ecclesiastical comprised all the religious communities and colleges speak-

ing English, in Rome,—theological students, and even professors; aged and venerable superiors of monasteries, with their novices and scholastics; and many other priests resident by choice, or for business, in Rome. And seldom is that city without some Bishop, from either side of the Atlantic, or from some Colonial See. The secular portion of the audience was composed of Catholic sojourners in Rome and of no small proportion of Protestants who were pleased to attend.

But there were no poor; none of that crowd, docile and simple-hearted, on whom a preacher loves to look down, with affection, and whom he sees with open looks, and open hearts, receiving his plainest words.

All was educated, learned; somewhat formal and perhaps cold. The preacher could not but feel that he was addressing an audience containing many persons superior to himself, in the very office which he was fulfilling, and entirely made up of a class which claimed the rights of social position, to judge him by their own standards, and over which he could not exercise the prerogative of a pastor or a master.

Under these circumstances, he was constrained both in the choice, and in the handling of his topics, to select an almost neutral course, so as not to weary with controversy the erudite Catholic portion of his audience; nor to enter too deeply into the feeling subjects which none but Catholics could understand or appreciate; nor finally to throw himself into that affectionateness of address which the poor and simple alone among Catholics could have felt and enjoyed.

Perhaps the singularity of his position may be reflected on the following discourses. If so, let this plain and unvarnished statement serve to explain the cause.

IV. It may easily have happened that thoughts and illustrations recur in sermons now brought together by similarity of subjects. Without wishing to apologize for what may have arisen in this respect, from poverty of thought, it is fair to observe, that two sermons, exhibiting such resemblances, or even identities, may have been delivered at an interval of twenty years, one perhaps in Italy, and the other in England. The reader, bearing this in mind, will, no doubt, exercise a lenient judgment, upon making such discovery.

V. But for another, which he is sure to make, the author can offer no deprecatory excuse. It is impossible to have preserved throughout, uniformity of style and manner. Our frame, our features, our complexion, our voice, cannot remain the same through thirty years; and no more can that style which forms the physiognomy of our writing. It takes its character from our occupations, our society, our health; it catches its color and hue from the objects that surround us, the very atmosphere which we breathe, from the authors whom we happen to be chiefly reading, and from a thousand unappreciable influences.

Now, as these discourses are not arranged chronologically, there will be found no gradual transition, no sliding from one style of writing to another, as age advanced; but there may be found sudden plunges from one characteristic manner of composition to another, very different. If so, again, let it be observed, that no attempt at excuse is made. The author knows, that at every period of his literary life, he has tried to write naturally, and unartificially; and, that if any thing of a contrary nature appear, he has been unconscious of it at the time; and that he has always been more intent on what he ought to say, than how he had best say it.

Gradually, however, he observes with regret that his Preface seems to have been growing apologetic. This was, by no means, his purport or design. He feels that he has no right to assume such a tone. The responsibilities of a work do not weigh on the time of its composition, but on that of its publication. Had these sermons slept their Horatian novennium in the writer's desk, to receive periodical revisions, emendations, and finishing touches, the intervening period between composing and publishing might be well pleaded in justification of delay.

But here there is no such excuse. These discourses come forth with all their early faults, their very original sin upon their head. They have gained nothing certainly by their prolonged suppression. Even the most indulgent reader may feel justified in asking: "What has induced you to publish them now?" To this question the author does not find it easy to reply. He may throw before him, as his strongest shield of defence, the long-expressed and frequently-repeated solicitation of friends, who still retain a sufficiently favorable recollection, to express a desire of reading what they have formerly heard.

But this is hardly enough to excuse a presumptuous act. He therefore candidly acknowledges that another, and he hopes, a better motive has seconded these kind demands upon him. Conscious, as he is beforehand, of the many defects which will be found in this publication; sensible of many motives which ought to deter him from his design, he yet feels impelled to undertake this work, by a desire of doing something for souls.

All good gifts come from God, who distributes them according to His blessed will. One preacher touches one chord,

and another another. Each gives forth the same voice of truth; yet the Almighty distributor employs each as best it pleaseth Him. Is it not possible that things said one way may produce a salutary effect, where even better things, better said, have failed? And should not each of us strive to be useful in his day, according to the small measure of power which his Master has left him? May the writer bury what he has, because he has only a single talent, while so many others have received five or ten?

Let him not, then, be reprehended, if now, after many years, he disinter it, and try to put it out to usury. On the contrary, let the charitable reader pray to God for him, and his work, begging that He will bless them both: the one, that he may not be rejected as a useless servant; the other, that, in spite of His husbandman's unworthiness, being the seed of His own Word, it may produce fruit a hundredfold.

LONDON: Passion Week, 1864.





## CONTENTS.

---

SERMON	PAGE
I. ON THE INCARNATION AND BIRTH OF JESUS CHRIST.	13
II. ON THE EPIPHANY. . . . .	32
III. OUR SAVIOUR IN THE TEMPLE. . . . .	59
IV. THE HOLY NAME OF JESUS. . . . .	77
V. THE TWO GREAT MYSTERIES OF LOVE. . . . .	97
VI. THABOR AND OLIVET. . . . .	117
VII. ON COMING TO JESUS FOR REFRESHMENT. . . . .	136
VIII. ON THE CHARACTER AND SUFFERINGS OF CHRIST IN HIS PASSION . . . . .	154
IX. ON THE SCANDAL OF CHRIST. . . . .	180
X. TRIUMPHS OF THE CROSS. . . . .	204
XI. MEDITATION ON THE PASSION. . . . .	223
XII. ON BEING OF CHRIST'S SIDE. . . . .	252
XIII. ON TEMPTATION. . . . .	270
XIV. THE KINGDOM OF CHRIST . . . . .	289
XV. DEVOTION TO THE BLESSED VIRGIN. . . . .	310
XVI. VENERATION OF THE BLESSED VIRGIN. . . . .	328
XVII. ON THE MATERNITY OF THE BLESSED VIRGIN. . . . .	347

## APPENDIX.

PASTORALS ON DEVOTION TO THE SACRED HEART OF JESUS  
CHRIST, IN CONNECTION WITH EDUCATION.

NO.	PAGE
I. ON THE SACRED HEART. . . . .	369
II. ON THE MYSTERIES OF THE SACRED HEART. . . . .	381
III. ON THE FIRE OF THE SACRED HEART. . . . .	388
IV. ON THE MOST PRECIOUS BLOOD OF THE HEART OF OUR LORD JESUS CHRIST . . . . .	397
V. ON THE EDUCATION OF THE HEART OF JESUS. . . . .	402
VI. INSTITUTION OF THE FORTY HOURS' ADORATION OF OUR LORD IN THE BLESSED EUCHARIST, 1849. . . . .	413

## SERMON I.

### **On the Incarnation and Birth of Jesus Christ.**

LUKE, iii. 6.

“And all flesh shall see the salvation of God.”

Two days more, my brethren, will bring us to that festival—fountain of all Christian joy—for which the Church has prepared us through the season of Advent. In that admirable spirit which has been maintained in her from the beginning, she has announced to us the coming solemnity with the same vivid phrase, as she might have been supposed to use, had the event we are going to commemorate been about actually to happen. Not only have the gospels of this preparatory season presented us with the preaching of the precursor John, but all her prayers and offices have spoken to us of the Son of God as about to be born for our salvation. At the beginning of the time, she called upon us to adore the Lord who is preparing to come; as we approached its term she changed her invitation to the more cheering notice that the Lord was nigh;\* her prayers expressed alternately a hope of His speedy appearance, and a fear lest the sins of His people might delay it; and thus our affections have been carried back through eighteen centuries to that truer standard of feelings, which

\* “*Regem venturum Dominum,—Prope est jam Dominus, venite adoremus.*”—*Invitatoria* in Advent.

closer attendance on the mysteries of Christ's incarnation and birth would have procured us.

This, undoubtedly, is the best and most satisfactory point from which to view the mysteries, whether joyful or sorrowful, of our redemption. Their effects, it is true, have no limit in time, and their saving influence upon our souls is as great and as effectual as it could be upon those that witnessed them. The blood of Jesus is able to cleanse our stains, upon which it mystically descends, as much as those of Magdalen, or any others of the pious attendants on His cross, upon whom it actually was sprinkled. Yet who envies them not that pang of killing sorrow—that heart-bursting contrition—and that mournful love, which none but they could ever feel?

The love of our infant Saviour was as much displayed for us as for the happy shepherds of Bethlehem; for us as well as for them, He bore the cold and destitution of that His first night, and angels sung peace to men, and to God glory on our behalf, no less than on theirs that heard them. Yet who is not jealous of that prerogative which they had, of gazing on the god-like smile of that blessed Infant, and feeling that intensity of purest joy, which the sight of Him under such circumstances could alone inspire? And if the service of God hath a right to man's heart as much as to his understanding—and if the affections when given to Him, should be brought as nigh as possible to the full measure of their object, surely we shall do well to meditate upon the mysteries now before us, with as much of that fervent piety and devout affection, as may be supposed to have inspired those who actually beheld them.

When the Jew was told that he should see the salvation of God, what idea would this phrase naturally suggest to him? One great act of salvation or redemption, wrought by the hand of Almightyness, he held recorded in his annals; and it conveyed to him the idea of terrible and resistless power. Storms of hail, and darkness sensible to the touch; the fields blighted by devouring locusts, and the houses infested by intolerable reptiles; the rivers running with blood, and the chambers of all the first-born defiled with their corpses: such were the forerunners of the great salvation of God's people. The waters of the Red Sea divided; the chariot-wheels of Pharaoh overthrown; an army with its royal leader swallowed up in the billows: such was its conduct, and such the means whereby it was effected. Or if the same Jew sought for precedents in his history, of how a new law was to be presented to the world, he would find only the terrors of Sinai, its clouds and lightnings, and the voice of God's trumpet proclaiming his commands to an affrighted people.

But now that God is about to come and set free His inheritance, not from one tyrant, but, as the Jew supposed, from his numerous and far mightier oppressors,—now that His kingdom has to be established, not within the narrow limits of Palestine, but from sea to sea, from the river to the uttermost bounds of the earth,—now that His law has to be heard, not by a few thousand, that can lie prostrate round the foot of a single mountain, but by Greeks and barbarians, Romans, Parthians, Elemytes, and Medes, what new series of proportionate wonders and signs can He have in store that will fall short of the destruction of visible nature! If before,

He touched the mountains and they smoked, and the rocks melted away through fear, what will it be when He comes from the south, and the holy one from Mount Pharan, but that as the prophet Habacuc describes it, nations should be melted, and the ancient mountains crushed to pieces, and the entire deep should put forth its voice and lift up its hands? (cap. iii.)

No, the understanding of man could have formed no estimate of that display of magnificence which consists in abasement, or of that exhibition of might which acts in silence and without sensible effort. Even in the visible world there is as much of power, and more of glorious, because beneficent, exercise thereof, in one drop of dew, that refreshes and helps to form the flower hidden in the grass, than there is in the earthquake that overthrows the solidest works of man's hand: and yet the one passes unheeded, while the latter fills nations with amazement. And so is there more of marvel, of grandeur, and of glory in that silent descent of the Eternal Word on earth, "as the rain upon the fleece, and as showers falling gently upon the earth" (Ps. lxxi. 6), than there could have been in the utmost extension of His almighty arm.

In fact, my brethren, it is matter of mere human prudence and reasonable calculation, to proportion the means employed to the greatness of the ends proposed. Even in things beyond our reach we can estimate this ratio. When we know that God hath taken an enterprise in hand—when He hath pledged His power to its success, we can be surprised at nothing more. Whether it be the destruction of armies by one night's pestilence, or the overthrow of a city's walls by a trum-

pet's sound, we cease to be astonished : we are prepared for any results when power unlimited is wielded. But for the suppression of all manifestation of power, when the most astonishing energies of Omnipotence are called forth, we could not, by human reasoning, have been prepared. To have been told that the conception of an infant in the bosom of its mother, should be a more wonderful work than the creation of other existing beings, and should procure more glory for God, and display all His attributes more, than when suns innumerable, with their systems, burst into light and motion, would have involved at once a disproportion between the end and the apparent means, which would take the work out of the reach of man's understanding, and distinguish it as truly God's. And if we should go on to hear, that in that Infant's birth was to be accomplished the destinies of four thousand years which had preceded it, and prepared the blessing and happiness of as many generations as may follow it ; that whatever had been said or done glorious and great till then was all for its sake ; still more if we should learn that in that Child were united all the attributes of the Godhead in their unlimited perfection, we must needs be overpowered with astonishment, and feel how unable we are to comprehend, or to search into, the miracles of God's power.

All these mysteries are comprised by St. John in these solemn words :—" And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt amongst us, and we saw His glory, the glory as it were of the only begotten Son of the Father, full of grace and truth." (i. 14.) From this we learn that the Word, that is the second person in the adorable



Trinity, who was "in the beginning with God, and was Himself God," took to Himself this our mortal flesh, assuming the nature of man, so as to unite the twofold nature of God and man in one person; that He was born into the world of the Blessed Virgin Mary; and growing up to man's estate, conversed among men, till by His death He wrought the salvation of mankind.

There are plants, my brethren, which live for many years without producing a single blossom,—their lot seems to be one of barren growth; generations of leaves bud forth, flourish and wither; new stalks and branches sprout from year to year;—still no indication is seen of those fairer ornaments which form the crown and glory of the vegetable world,—no flower no promise of fruit. At length the slow preparation of many years is brought to light; its flower appears: a few hours of transient beauty and honor repay past and tedious cultivation: and with the production of its long-matured growth, the destinies of the plant are closed, it withers to rise no more. Is it wonderful, then, that so many years of preparation should have been deemed necessary, before the earth opened and budded salvation, and "the flower rose from the root of Jesse" (Is. xi. 1); and that, not to close mankind's existence, but to open to it a brighter and endless era of happiness? It seemed necessary that the earth should earn the blessing that was to be bestowed. And how? Even as one that is poor, gains more compassionate relief by the helplessness of his destitution; even as the sick or wounded wins for himself more tender attention by the grievousness of his distemper, by the hideousness of his sores. And so it seemed

---

proper to give full time for all the evils of a corrupted heart to mature, and all the growing difficulties of indebted nature to accumulate, and all the excesses of audacious passions to run riot to their utmost length : till human remedies should have been pronounced powerless, and the most sanguine hopes declared bankrupt, and all moral curbs and restraints had been either broken or cast loose, or borne away in impetuous course. It was proper, too, to give leisure for all human power and wisdom to try its skill upon the evils that broke down prostrate humanity, to see what the hand of iron rule could do towards checking the violence of lawless aims, and what the milder counsels of aged wisdom could effect in taming the boisterous passions, or in unravelling the perplexities of man's nature, that seemed to have produced them. All had been tried, and all had failed. Every empire that had striven to subdue men by might, had stirred up to higher excitement the worst of human passions, and had deranged still further the moral order ; every new sect of boasted wisdom had confused more fearfully the simple principles of duty, and often darkened rather, when it desired to give light.

Such are the moments when the Almighty loves to step in, so to come between the creature and its despair, and show His power when it may be undistinguishable from His goodness. He would not deliver Israel from bondage, till intolerable hardships and crushing oppression had rendered it without hope. (Exod. ii. 23.) When Ezechias was beyond human cure, and had said, "in the midst of my days I shall go the gates of hell" (Is. xxxviii. 5), He added fifteen years to his life.

When the sisters of Lazarus asked Him to cure their sick brother, He allowed him to die that His benefit might be more signal, in raising their dead than in healing their sick. (Jo. xi. 14.) And so in this more grievous distress of all mankind, He willed not that men should be able to say, "our mighty hand, and not the Lord, hath done all these things" (Deut. xxxii. 27); and therefore having given them ample space to exhaust all their resources, He relieves us at once, in a manner as simple as it is wonderful, as mighty as it is divested of splendor. God had been offended and must be appeased; man had fallen and must be raised: such were the two objects to be attained. The required propitiation was for man; who but man could be called upon to perform it? The infinite distance between him and the offended Being, and the added infirmity and worthlessness of his fallen nature, disqualified him completely for attempting it: who but God could supply his deficiency? By this marvellous contrivance of Divine wisdom—by the union of God and man in one person—by the coalition of the guilty nature with the infinitely powerful, all was reconciled; the debtor in person discharged his obligations with the riches communicated by the creditor himself. No sacrifice was made of one just claim to another—no compromise required between the harmonious attributes of God; justice received its due, told in sordid value to its utmost tittle; mercy stretched, unrestricted and unembarrassed, its all-embracing arms; power exerted its might with unlimited magnificence; and graciousness and love triumphed in a new display of unexampled condescension.

Moreover, see what immense advantages attended this exercise of God's power! God hath appeared to us; we know Him no longer in the abstract, or by conjecture, but as visible, as like to ourselves,—in the form which we habitually love. He can be our friend, one that hath partaken of our infirmities, that hath been tempted like unto us, that hath suffered sorrow and tasted death. How much lighter, too, must his commands appear, spoken as they were by a human mouth! When God thundered forth His law on Sinai, the people entreated Moses, saying, "speak thou to us, and we will hear: let not the Lord speak to us, lest we die." (Exod. xx. 19.) And so, how mildened must not all the precepts of the New Law appear to us, when proceeding from the lips of one so meek, so gentle, so affectionate in our regard!

Still more consoling is the consideration of the sublime dignity to which we have been raised by the incarnation of the Son of God. If He stooped low, indeed, to accomplish it, He exalted us proportionably high. Our nature subsists in the Godhead, and sitteth at the right hand of God, elevated above the angelic spirits, whose nature He did not assume. Oh, the immensity of the Divine wisdom and power which are comprehended in this inestimable mystery! What should we have been without it? Poor earth-born creatures, condemned for ever to creep upon the surface of this world, or aspire, with ineffectual efforts, after that higher state from which we had fallen! Oh, how foolish is the wisdom of this world, its noblest conceptions, its sublimest meditations, com-

pared with its grandeur! How inadequate is man's mind to comprehend it, now that it has been revealed to him! how much more beyond the reach of his anticipations before it came to pass! A mystery in fact it is, above the sphere of angels', as much as of men's, thoughts!

But hitherto we seem to have confined our attention mainly to the Divine energy that planned and executed this wonderful mystery; it were time that we turned our thoughts to Him who is its object; and if in the first view it has seemed to us a mystery of wisdom and power, it will henceforth appear to us a still greater mystery of goodness and love. Let us, for this purpose, draw near to the birth-place of this incarnate Word of God, and meditate upon his first appearance amongst us. See then how Mary, conducted by Joseph, undertakes a toilsome winter's journey to Bethlehem, the city of David. The emperor has commanded all to be enrolled in their own city or town; and this blessed couple are obeying the law. Perhaps of all that travel towards the royal city, none are so destitute and helpless as they. Every one passes them on the way; and when they reach their journey's end, every lodging has been occupied, and they have no resource left them but a miserable stable. Into this they retire, and there, in the silence of the night, Mary gives birth to her first-born, Jesus.

When the heir to a throne is born, proclamation is forthwith made to its subjects of the joyful event, that they may attest their loyalty. And accordingly, here the heralds of Heaven descend, and communicate the

glad tidings to a few shepherds, who seek the spot described to them, and find the Child.

The feelings of the principal actors in the moving scenes of our Saviour's first night, are almost too sacred for us to attempt to analyze them. If a woman, when she hath brought forth, hath joy, as our Lord assures us (Jo. xvi. 21), what must have been hers, who was the first on earth to look upon the face of God's Christ, not only made man, but become her Son? Her pleasing duty it was to take Him into her arms and warm His trembling limbs, and swathe them, and then feast her eyes, through the long winter's night, upon His sweet and smiling countenance. Ah! what would gilded roofs or painted palaces have been to her that night, in exchange for the shattered shed through which the piercing blast entered on every side.

No dreams of maternal ambition, no swelling thoughts of what she one day may be, through the glories of her Son, disturb the pure unblended joys of motherhood in her chaste and humble bosom. Every toil and pain of the past journey and its distressing end—all sense of present loneliness, penury, and cold,—every anticipation of a future career, be it of splendor or of wretchedness, is swallowed up in the one unalloyed happiness of possessing at that moment such a son. As yet he hardly belongs to the world: besides her faithful spouse, who adores in silence by her side, not a human being has yet passed the threshold of their humble sanctuary, or ruffled the stillness of the solemn scene. Only Heaven has shared their raptures—on earth He is yet their own, exclusively.

Gaze on, maiden mother, while yet thou mayest, in quiet and joy! Make thy first draught at this fountain of thy gladness, long and inebriating! For soon shalt thou be able to say to the daughters of Bethlehem, as did thy ancestress Noemi, "call me Mara, that is, bitter; for the Lord hath filled me with bitterness." (Ruth, i. 20.) Soon shall the sword of Herod be waved against thine Infant's head; soon shall Simeon's prophetic sword be in thine own heart, to banish forever the peaceful visions of this night.

But hark! faltering, reverential steps approach the door of the miserable hovel: they are those of men who hesitate if they may venture in. Is it from shame of visiting so wretched a tenement? or is it from awe at what it hath been announced they shall find within? They whisper and deliberate. The angel's words were indeed explicit: he had said to them, "Fear not: for behold I bring you tidings of great joy, which shall be to all the people. For this day is born to you a Saviour, who is Christ the Lord, in the city of David." When they had heard these words, their hearts had fallen within them: how could they hope to gain admittance to the cradle of this infant King? Wherefore announce to *them* such tidings? But what a rush took place in the tide of their feelings, when they heard the concluding words of the angelic errand:—"And this shall be a sign unto you: you shall find the infant wrapt in swaddling clothes, and laid in a manger!" (Luke, ii. 12.) Eternal God! and was there ever another child born, of whom no better description could be given than this—You shall find him laid in a manger! No; perhaps it is not upon

record that any one, before or since, had his first repose in such a place. And could it have been believed that angels came down from Heaven to direct men to one so meanly lodged? Yet it was even so; and these simple men, so divinely guided, venture into the presence of their infant Lord.

They pause upon the threshold: so calm, so pure, so unlike this earth's is the scene that breaks upon them. The venerable man who courteously and cheerfully invites them to approach; that young, mild virgin-mother, all radiant with humble, unaffected joy, whose smile encourages them to draw nigher still; that glorious Babe, beautiful beyond the sons of men, whose eyes already beam with intelligence and benignity: so peerless a group, containing every type of human excellence and perfection, could not but appear even to eyes that just came from gazing on the multitude of the heavenly host, a scene of another world, descended for the blessing of men. How deep and ardent was their first adoration, when, sunk in silence on their knees, they meditated upon the mystery of love that shone visible before them. Perhaps as they became more familiar with it, their first awe melted before the increasing warmth of their feelings into tenderness; and they ventured closer, till with the mother's meek consent, they ventured to take in their arms and lovingly embrace the blessed Child.

And why, we may now perhaps ask, were these men the first to be thus invited to pay their homage, and form a court to the Saviour of the world? Leaving it to the wisdom of God alone to know the true motives of such a choice, we can surely discover a reason,



in perfect accordance with the conduct pursued by divine Providence in the entire mystery. Had not the entire earth been put into commotion, that the Son of God might be born in a stable? For, a message from an angel might have sent his parents to Bethlehem, as one sent them into Egypt. But it was more consonant to the dignity of God, and their virtue, that the ignominious place of His birth should not have been matter of command, but result from the pressure of events. For it would have hardly been a natural fruit of humility in one who knew she was to bring into the world its Lord and Maker, to choose such a place for this purpose; neither can we imagine it to have been enjoined her by His eternal Father. But had they been sent to Bethlehem under ordinary circumstances, or perhaps when any less impelling motive than an imperial decree had crowded to excess its walls, they would have found a poor but decent lodging; and that extreme of poverty and abasement would have been avoided, which forms the most striking, as the most touching circumstance in our Saviour's nativity.

As, then, the Emperor's decree seems to have been necessary to obtain this purpose, so does the preference given to the shepherds seem directed to complete it. Who so poor in the neighborhood of Bethlehem, that he had not a roof over his head better than a deserted stable? What husbandman, what laborer, so destitute as not to possess at least a hovel for himself and his family? And if any of these had been brought to adore at the crib, having learnt who it was that lay in it, must they not have done gentle violence to the holy

family, and obliged them to share their hearth and board, and accept of such slender, but better, accommodation as their poverty could supply? But out of every class, the shepherds alone, who spent their nights in the open air, tending their flocks beside their watch-fires, or at most beneath the scanty shelter of their moveable tents, could not second any desire their hearts might feel to better the condition of those whom they at once revered and loved. They might press upon them some small provision, as an offering of love, but they could not ward off the wintry chill and dreariness that surrounded them.

But why this poverty? why this voluntary abjection? Ah! the heart that answers not this question readily and decisively, must be dry and barren. If the Son of God became man, it was from love for us; the principle that suggested the great act directed all its circumstances. He might have appeared to the world, and have performed all that He did for its redemption, without our being made acquainted with the circumstances of His infancy. The veil which overspreads His subsequent history, till His manifestation before Israel, might have been extended over the events of His birth; and we might have known Jesus, sufficiently for our salvation, as the Master who instructed us, and the Redeemer who died for us. But He had two lessons to give us, which elsewhere He could not so well have taught us as he did at Bethlehem.

And, first, we cling to the world with obstinate affection from infancy to death. We wept and fretted in our very cradle when we first felt discomfort; and

those first tears were but the first fruits of the solitudes and anxieties which our love of perishable goods continues to the end to cause us. We love our riches, our reputation, our ease; we surround ourselves with comforts, and replein if they be taken from us. We would not have affliction come near us, and hate the look of sorrow. We would fain that all the crosses we must bear should be made of cedar, and that the lashes wherewith God scourges us should be of silk. Now, then, look upon that Infant, who lies upon a little bundle of straw, between the ox and the ass, and tell me what you think of gold, and luxury, and worship, and honor? Are they to be praised—nay, are they to be spoken of in His presence? Who is it? “The wonderful, the Counsellor, God the mighty, the Father of the world to come.” (Is. ix. 6.) And did He will to be laid upon so lowly a bed, and to be attended with such mean state, and to be clothed so poorly, and to be known so little: and shall we, sinners and poor slaves, affect great pomp and service, and lose our peace if all things fall not out with us as we desire? Oh! such thoughts will not brook the vicinity of that humble couch; they fit us not to enter in with the shepherds; they belong to the rich and proud inhabitants of Bethlehem, who refused admittance to the poor, but most blessed parents of Jesus.

And if, in our dear Lord’s nativity, we are taught to despise the vain delights of earth, we are surely attracted by a sweet, but powerful, influence to cleave to Him. When He took upon Himself our flesh, He entered into Brotherhood with us—He intended

thereby greatly to win our love. Every part of His life presents us some peculiar incentive to affection, but none to the same familiarity of love as this of His humble birth into the world. When we contemplate Him upon Calvary, giving us the marvellous evidence of a love strong as death, there is in our returned affection a painful mingling of sorrow, of a culprit's shame, a penitent's remorse, and withal, a bitterness of sympathy which greatly disturbs the purity of simple love. When we behold Him breaking open the bolts of death, and triumphing over the tyranny of hell by His glorious resurrection, there is an admixture of reverence and exceeding awe, which tempers our affection and checks our familiarity. But here, in His poor and rough bed of straw, all His majesty is shrouded, all His dazzling and consuming brightness drawn in. He seems to require our loving care, to invite our caresses, and pure, tender, untempered love is the exclusive feeling wherewith we view Him. There is yet no stain of blood upon His tender flesh, no reproaching gash, no ignominious crown. We can imagine Him as yet unconscious of the pain He will one day suffer for us, and of the ingratitude wherewith we shall requite Him : His present miseries seem independent of our worthlessness, and such as we have a full right to sympathize with.

And where would all this sentiment of sincere and sweet affection have been found, had we been called to meditate on an infant royally laid in a bed of state, reposing upon cushions of down, and watched and nursed by princesses? No; we should have turned away, awed by it, or at least careless of its smile; it

would have wanted nought from us—it would be more able already to give than to receive. But had we only come upon such a scene, as that on which we meditate, unawares—had we casually, seeking shelter from a storm, found two resigned and virtuous parents in such a place, at such a season, nursing an unconscious infant just born, through the lonely night, far more would our hearts have been moved to tender emotions, than by the pomp and grandeur of the happier child. And when it is no stranger that is thus presented to us, but one of our own blood and line, and closely related to us,—when it is no thoughtless babe that stretches forth its hand by instinctive impulse, but one that knows and loves us, and puts on winning ways to arouse and allure our affections; cold and frozen beyond the winter's ice must our hearts be, if in spirit, and with the arms of our affection, we return not the embrace, and prove that we should not have been unworthy of admission to early and loving familiarity with our Lord.

Yes, blessed Jesus! thanks, eternal thanks to Thee, for having thought so well of the human heart, as to put it to this proof of love! Grievous is its perversity, crooked are its ways, hard, too often, is its very core; but lost beyond redemption would it have been, if no sympathy had been left in it for Thine infant charms, Thine infant sufferings, and Thine infant love! Thou hast found out the way by these claims to win our affections: keep them close to Thee, to grow with Thy growth, till they ripen to full maturity upon Calvary, and follow us thence into the kingdom of love!

With such feelings, my brethren, we will celebrate

the coming solemnities, with admiration at the magnificence of God's power and wisdom, manifested in the Incarnation of the uncreated Word, and in grateful affection for the love displayed to us in His birth into the world. We will not allow these days to run away in mere festivity and amusement, but in sober joy we will unite ourselves to the shepherds of Bethlehem, to spend some hours at least in devout and feeling meditation by the humble manger. The year will thus close upon us with sentiments worthy of our Christian vocation, and the next will open with fervent desires and renewed endeavors to walk with Christ in newness of life, to the full participation of those abundant mercies which His incarnation and birth brought into the world.

## SERMON II.

### On the Epiphany.\*

MATT. II. 2.

"Where is He that is born King of the Jews? For we have seen His star in the East, and are come to adore Him."

THAT many would be found in our time ready to encounter toil and danger for the promotion of science; that many a bold traveller would present himself ready to cross inhospitable deserts, and trace the obscure course of some river, or to explore the capital of some barbarous tribe; that brave navigators would not hesitate amid the rocks of the torrid, or the icebergs of the frozen ocean, to make further researches as to the direction of currents or the dip of the needle, or to discover some new and, perhaps, impracticable path from ocean to ocean; or even that this noble spirit of adventure may be still further ennobled by a glorious object, such as has been of late the case in the most splendid effort of generous philanthropy yet on record, the desire to rescue from destruction one of those martyrs of science, the experience and observation of every day makes sufficiently evident.

But if any one should be prepared to encounter

\* Preached, in Rome, during the Octave, which is kept solemnly, as described in the sermon, by the "Pious Union" for foreign impious.

similar risks and toil for the advancement of mere moral science,—if any one should be found ready to undertake such dangerous and distant pilgrimages for the acquisition of mere truth, nay, for procuring acquaintance with the greatest of truths, those of religion, it would be a phenomenon, were it as common as it is rare amongst us, which could hardly be explicable on the laws which now rule the world. And yet in other times it has not been so. From that distant day when a queen of the East came to Jerusalem to visit Solomon, not that she might be admonished by his riches and magnificence—for she came with camels laden with gold and spices and precious stones—but, as our Lord tells us, attracted by his wisdom, that she might make experiment of it by putting to him hard questions; through those remote ages when the Catholic scholar went from every part of Europe, and even from more distant continents, across mountains and seas, to visit the schools of that western island by whose ministers this wisdom of religious truth was so excellently taught; through those subsequent periods when any eminent teacher and expounder of God's Word or of the laws of the Church, whether at Padua, at Paris, or at Oxford, was sure to collect around him thousands of hearers eager for spiritual truth, there has been in the world, almost until our present time, a series of men of whom the kings of the East that came to visit Jerusalem and Bethlehem at the time of our Saviour's birth, have been justly considered as the type. It is on this account, therefore, that the Church of God has considered them as the first fruits of the Gentiles, even as the shepherds



were the first fruits of the Jews—as the representatives of those persons who should come in multitudes from age to age to be instructed by the Church of God, as representing to us, by their conduct, the principles and causes by which these multitudes were to be so brought. They are on that account chosen as the representatives of that system of conversion, which the Church of God has at all periods endeavored to pursue over the entire world.

And a religious society that devotes itself, in Rome, to the great work of the apostleship, has most becomingly selected the festival of our Lord's Epiphany, which commemorates that singular visit, as the one in which they desire to obtain from God that assistance and that grace, to which alone they wish to refer, and not to any human means, their work and any success in the conversion of the Gentiles. To-day this festival, or rather series of festivals, has closed. There have been day by day discourses addressed to you in divers languages; divine worship has been performed in a variety of liturgies, in which the language and the details might differ, yet which presented but one essential act of worship, and in which all who took part were united closely by religious and ecclesiastical communion with the one Catholic Church.

I come, therefore, before you as the gleaner of a well-reaped field, to follow those who have, no doubt, treated in your presence the great principles embodied in this celebration, leaving me only to gather and join together a variety of topics which may not, perhaps, be so strictly united as a more set discourse on

one point would; but which may present to you a variety of instruction, and that of a somewhat practical nature. It is a homily, if I may so speak, on the Gospel of the Epiphany, rather than a sermon, which it is my intention to deliver.

First, my brethren, accompany me in spirit to the country lying east of Judea, in which we shall find those good men, whose companions we are intending to be, during their pilgrimage to Judea. They are men, we cannot doubt, of high station and abundant wealth. They will bear with them royal gifts, gold and spices of the East, like what the queen brought as a fitting present to king Solomon. They will go across the desert with ample treasures,—nay, the dromedaries of Madian and Epha will be in their train; a very flood of camels, according to the language of prophecy, is to pour on Jerusalem when they approach it. Their coming will set the whole city in commotion, not as the advent of a few insignificant travellers; for they will be worthy to be received in private audience by Herod, and they will be considered of sufficient importance for the priests to be assembled, to answer the questions which they had to put.

They are, moreover, men distinguished not only by lineage and position, but also by intelligence and learning. They have observed the stars with such watchfulness, with such experience and skill, that they have in a moment detected the appearance of a new heavenly body in the firmament. They have been able to calculate its laws of movement; they have seen that it tends to a distant direction, that it is not like the rest of the celestial bodies, a fixed star; they have con-

cluded from this that it is a sign that points to something else, or that it is connected with some great event. But if we analyze this knowledge which they possess, and note how it became to them of a practical character, we shall see that it is composed of two distinct parts; the first consists of the power of observing the phenomena of nature, of reasoning concerning them, and of coming to accurate conclusions from them. But this would not have been sufficient. We cannot doubt that they also had a higher and nobler source of knowledge; the very words which they speak when they come to Jerusalem, prove to us that their observation of nature had received a comment from revelation, which they had carefully studied, or which had been treasured up in the traditions of their tribes. A prophet of Asia had spoken, many ages before, words to which their expressions accurately apply. "Where is He," they ask, "that is born King of the Jews? For we have seen His star in the East, and we are come to adore him." The appearance of this particular star indicates a birth; it indicates the birth of a king, not in their neighborhood, not in the centre of Asia, but in the regions of the West; a King of Judea must have been born when it arose; for we find the words of a mysterious prophecy laid up in the faithful memory of the East: "A star shall rise out of Jacob, and a sceptre shall spring up from Israel." (Num. xxiv. 17.)

This star is the star of Jacob; a new sceptre, a new prince, who will be greater, higher, and nobler than any who have preceded him, shall spring up in the land of Judea. Uniting these two together, they un-

derstand that this beacon is intended to guide their steps on their perilous journey across the desert, to seek Him; and with noble resolution they at once undertake the task.

If we now pursue the course of conversion further still, we shall see how these two means have been those which Providence has used to bring to the knowledge of Christianity, and to communion with the Church, great multitudes of nations. For this two-fold ray, the natural power of reasoning on phenomena which fall under the dominion of the senses, and the being guided by the testimony of the inspired word, which, united together, form the star that led the wise men from the East, has formed the two means whereby the conversion of mankind has been wrought.

Imagine soon after the appearance of this star, a moral and sincere heathen looking abroad on the world. He sees all that is barbarous in it immersed in darkness, and hideous immorality corrupting the more civilized portion. He sees that wonderful mystery, the inequality between different states,—the virtuous man oppressed, ruined, crushed by the foot of the powerful; the daring sinner exalted, flourishing, and enjoying to the moment of his death all the happiness of this world. Where, he asks, is the solution of this wonderful, this strange, this dark and afflicting mystery? He knows not where to find it. He sees man, whom he has studied in himself and others, evidently a creature of noble destiny, and fully endowed with powers necessary to attain it; but at the same time weakened, broken, ruined in every faculty of his

mind, and in every feeling of his heart. There he sees him lie, with the consciousness that he is but the wreck of his noble self, and anxious to raise himself from his degradation, but sinking every moment lower and lower, and unable to accomplish that for which he knows he was created. Where shall he seek for a sufficient solution of this wonderful mystery? Where will the means be found to accomplish that which he sees Nature cannot do? This reasoning is the star which will lead him forward. He will seek on every side where this wonderful problem may be solved, and that star leads him to the East and to the West, to India, or to Chaldea, or to Egypt, or to Greece, or to Rome, and he asks priests and scribes in all those places, and they tell him nothing; he is still in sorrowful darkness, and he knows not where he shall come to the light.

But at last he learns that it has broken forth. He has heard with the wise men of the East that there is a child born,—that in that child is the wonderful mystery which he sees gradually developed,—a mystery which presents, as clearly as does the sun, a light that at once sheds a brilliancy over all that till now has perplexed and darkened him. The judgment to come of justice and retribution, from which the Gentiles shrink, is to him a lesson of consolation. There, he is told, will be the final decision by which virtue and vice will be put in their proper place and proper light, where reward eternal and punishment perpetual shall be allotted to each; and that child comes as the judge that is to render this righteous judgment to the entire world. But how is it possible that in one

child this great, this magnificent and divine office shall be lodged? And this is not all; the child, too, comes on the express understanding of teaching the doctrine itself which solves the whole of the enigma; man has fallen, who was created for greatness and glory: he fell by his own act, was helpless, and has remained so until a Redeemer has come—a child, indeed, but one who will bear on Him the iniquity of the world. But how is it possible that both these sublime offices of God and Redeemer should be combined, and that in one infant? When he hears the whole of the mystery, that that child is not merely the son of man, but that He is God incarnate, then all is clear, all is simple. In Him is that power, that might, that wisdom, that love, that immense goodness and mercy which can alone devise and do a divine act, which can alone empower its performance; and in Him also are the claims and the rights of man, which authorize Him to make use of these great attributes for what might otherwise appear an unlearned and undeserved purpose. The union of God and man, of God and the Redeemer—the appearance of this solution in the world, at once clears off all difficulties. The sincere heathen believes all by simple contact with its performance; it meets the problem at every part, it adapts itself to every, the smallest and feeblest of doubts, and he embraces at once Christianity, after he has been fully instructed—by instruction, every word of which only further strengthens his convictions.

But the upright Jew, like Simeon or Zachary, has no need thus to go abroad; his star is in his hands,

and seated whether among the columns of the Temple, or amidst the balsams of Jericho, or under the waving cedars of Libanus, or beneath his own fig-tree like Nathaniel, he unrolls the sacred volume before him, and there, sincere, honest, and virtuous, he endeavors to unravel the mysteries which it presents. The time is come, and must now indeed have reached its maturity, when the prophecies of which he has long been reading must be fulfilled. But he still finds so much of doubt, so much of difficulty, that he seeks somewhere for the solution. There is the prophecy which speaks of a magnificent kingdom to be established over the entire world. A King is to come as the mighty conqueror of all nations, and at the same time he finds that He is to be poor and weak, riding on an ass, that His hands and feet are to be pierced, that He is to be an outcast of the people, and as a worm trodden under foot, and to be computed among sinners, though at the same time He is to be blameless before God. So the Jew, too, wrings his hands; he knows not which way to turn, and see where it is possible to find Him who shall unite in Himself these attributes of greatness and littleness.

His star is before him: let him follow it step by step whither it shall lead him, and his doubts shall be cleared up. Yes, he in time hears that One born in Bethlehem has grown up, and is preaching among the people. He goes forth into the wilderness, and witnesses His actions: holiness, purity, and the sublimest perfection, are manifested in His every word and deed; a power omnipotent is exerted in a variety of miracles; death and the grave are obedient to His voice; kindness and mercy, affectionate tenderness and forgivingness,

and every attribute of a truly great and divine mind are manifested in Him. He follows Him into a cavern at night, and sees Him in "the prayer of God;" next sought to be made a king; still ever equally humble and unpretending. He goes with Him to the supper of the rich, and to the halls of the Temple, and finds Him inflexible and stern in reproofing vice; in truth, he observes in Him every character of the great man whom he expects to be the deliverer of his nation. He is of the family of David, for He was born in Bethlehem, according to prophecy. He exhausts all those grand characteristics of one destined to rule his people and lead them whither He wills. The Jew has found the Messiah—his Lord.

But his perplexity is not over. How can he reconcile what he has heard concerning "the servant of God," described by Isaias (liii.), and the great and beautiful things which he sees and hears? I will be, he says, one of those silent followers in the footsteps of Jesus. And he will hear with astonishment that the whole of Israel is in a ferment of fury, and that He whom he has admired, and in whom he has seen nothing but the great king destined to free the people, is a captive and in bonds. He will hear that He has been treated as a malefactor. His heart will fail within him. He will hear how the priests have accused Him; how Pilate has condemned and scourged Him, and that He is led now to be crucified. He follows Him to Calvary. He sees Him, meek and humble, nailed as a victim to the cross. The truth of the two-fold prophecy rushes on his mind. The King of Israel crowned with thorns; the



Saviour and Ruler of His people enthroned on the cross; His hands that had to hold the sword to lead them to victory, pierced with nails; and His head, that had to be erect with the sovereignty of the world, bowed in death. He strikes his breast and says, "Truly this is the Son of God."

It was by this two-fold way that the Gentile and the Jew were brought to the knowledge of Christianity. The same course has been followed in one form or another even until now. Let us then imagine a person, in our times, anxious and eager for truth as were those Eastern Kings, as were the sagacious Pagan and the devout Jew; and let us suppose that he has arrived at this conclusion more strongly than they could have done—that however various may be the forms of opinion, truth must certainly be one. He has wavered from side to side, and gone from place to place, as he sought truth under various forms generally conflicting, and he has at last sat down to reason, by what means it can be found. He takes up the argument where the heathen and the Jew left it; they sought, he has found his Saviour; he will say to himself, if the Son of God came down from Heaven to teach mankind truth, surely the discovery of it cannot be so difficult or so painful as I have found it. If He came to establish His kingdom on earth, it must have great and striking characteristics; it must be ruled by a principle which secures unity in belief, for otherwise there cannot be truth; it must have such authority and power as to bring down the sublimest intellects into the acknowledgment and belief of all that it teaches; it must have wisdom which will raise the

intelligence of the lowest and most ignorant to the level of its sublime doctrines; it must have the means to make itself known so clear and obvious, that no one can fail to find it.

And he, like the Pagan, has undoubtedly discovered that man wants reparation, that he wants strength, that he wants the means of attaining his high destiny of a future and better existence; and further, he is convinced that, wherever that truth has been deposited, there are with it the means also of healing these wounds of humanity, of strengthening that weakness, of directing those steps, and of making him whom redemption found prostrate and wounded, able to walk on boldly to the eternal crown that is prepared for him. "That is what I should expect; reason and argument tell me that if the Son of God came and established His religion in such a way as to be useful, efficacious and profitable, I must naturally expect to find such a body as this."

But he will not stop here; he will take up the sacred volume which the Jew has dropped, when he has discovered that all that it contains is a type,—when he has seen accomplished on Calvary the mysteries previously revealed, and waiting, expecting a new and more perfect revelation. The Christian in search of truth takes up that volume, and finds added to it a shorter, but at least a more perfect record, of the thoughts and words of God. And there, does he find that all is contradictory of what his natural sense and reasoning have taught him to expect, in looking for that which Christ has established on earth, for the sake of making known His truth? He finds, on the

contrary, that, point by point, the two tally perfectly together. •

In the Old Testament are the description and prophecy of a kingdom, where is union of peace and truth: in the New Testament is the constitution of the Church, in which unity is secured by infallible teaching and direction, and in which, at the same time, are all the means of grace, and abundant treasures for the renovation of fallen man. There is baptism to wash away original sin; there is the food that strengthens him to eternal life; there is the forgiveness of sins, by which all transgressions may be cancelled.

Then he, too, has found the star which he must follow. He believes, he expects, he hopes that somewhere or other he may be able to find a system of truth, a system of teaching, at least, which will have all these characteristics of truth—one that will offer a plain and easy path on which to walk with comfort towards the goal of existence; and he will hope to find it abundantly furnished with whatever is necessary to enable the poor lost creature—man—to perform deeds of virtue worthy of this end. Let him, then, too, follow his star, and see whither, by God's blessing, it will lead him.

But the kings of the East start on their journey. They must be struck with the difficulties that present themselves at once before them. In the first place they will, perhaps, be astonished at seeing how few pursue the same course as they do. Four of them, at most, are recorded to have come to Jerusalem to pay homage to the new-born King. How many thousands

had seen the star; how many hundreds had contemplated it; how many as learned as themselves had watched it, and traced its laws! How had these been discussed,—how had the object to which it tended been gradually made known to many! Yet how few had acted! The question further would present itself, “Why should we go? why should we move? It is true we see a star which seems to point to another kingdom; a new religion perhaps may spring up in the West; but our first duty is to our own country and people; why should we run the risk of following a light which, after all, may mislead us? Why need we consider ourselves bound to abandon our homes, our families, our kingdom, perhaps all that belongs to us, to make forfeiture of whatever is precious to us, and follow a star of which we know not the past history, and are ignorant of the present purpose? It is better for us to remain; let us wait a while and see whither it may go; let some one else try the experiment, and when he reports, it will be time to move.” No, they simply considered that it was a sign addressed to them from Heaven; and they determined at once, without hesitation, to follow.

They did so; and they had no reason surely to repent of their obedience to the call of this voice from Heaven. And we shall find this to be the history of conversion, in every other part of the world. God may be said to have used two distinct methods, and to have allotted them to distinct periods of the world. One is when through performance of wonderful works, through miracles, through signs in heaven or on earth, by supernatural grace, eloquence and power

bestowed on a few chosen servants, men came into the Church in multitudes. Such was the course in the first conversions in Judea; such was the effect of the preaching of the great apostle of the Anglo-Saxons, St. Augustine; such, too, was the case with St. Boniface, who carried the faith to Germany; and such was it, likewise, when St. Francis Xavier went and bore its light and truth to the East. But, with a few brilliant exceptions such as these, the work is slow, and gradual, and individual.

For, after the first foundation of the Roman Church, it was the consolation of Christians day after day to hear, now that a member of the senate, now that one high in the State, and again that an officer of distinction in the army, or perhaps a simple knight, had joined the Church. Their ranks then swelled slowly; God was thanked heartily as each soul came in, and this slow increase went on for three hundred years before Christianity was sufficiently great to take on itself the government of the world. Such has been often the case, and is now; and if we see that, through our humble ministry, God works thus, if we discover that one by one we gain souls, we must not be astonished or dejected, but feel that this is the course which God has generally pursued. Should it please Him to rejoice our hearts with one of those splendid religious phenomena, which He has permitted only from time to time, then, indeed, we will thank Him in the fulness of our hearts; but in the mean time let us be content to go on sowing and scattering silently in the furrow, and with tears, those seeds of His word, of which we know that not one can fall in vain.

But whither are the wise men of the East led? Does the star at once conduct them to the point at which they aim? No, Providence has been pleased to give us a further lesson. God wished that, in addition to that guidance which their own reason, reflected on the word of prophecy, had till now given them, they should receive stronger testimony still, and that from unwilling teachers,—from the very enemies of Him towards whom they were journeying.

It was natural that they should go to Jerusalem. The King of the Jews was born. They are come to seek Him; and where more naturally could they expect to find Him than in the royal city? They expect, on approaching Jerusalem, to see signs of gladness, rejoicing, and jubilee, and thanksgiving; they expect to find the Temple garlanded, the priests in their noblest robes, and the Levites leading the chaunts of the multitude; they expect to find the roads filled with pilgrims on their way to pay the same act of religious worship which they are about to render. How different is the reality! Not a pilgrim is wending his way towards the city. They enter in and find it the same as usual; its business of every-day life, its traffic and its litigation, its disorders and its military oppression, are all going on, as if no great event had occurred to excite curiosity in the population, or increase the tide of ordinary joy. Jerusalem shows no symptoms of consciousness that He is come into the world, of whose coming they have no doubt.

The faith of the wise men may waver, but they cannot doubt they are right in their search, and here they must discover all they wish to know. Yes,

whither shall they go but to the chief of that priesthood which is in close alliance with the State, which gives it information on all that relates to religious duties, which expounds articles of faith, and is supported and maintained in pomp and greatness by the monarch of the Jews? It is among them naturally—it is with the national religion firmly established by the law of the land, that they must expect to find all that their star has brought them to seek. “Where is He,” they ask, “that is born King of the Jews?”

Jerusalem is dismayed. Herod and his city are troubled, and at what? They fear that a disturbance is going to take place in the quiet and unruffled course of affairs in the kingdom; that men are come from a distance to ask questions which it is troublesome to answer; that a rival power is about to arise which will disturb the Church and State in Jerusalem. But they receive the testimony which they seek. If that King is to be born, if there is to be such a manifestation, it is not in great and noble Jerusalem they must look; they must go to little Bethlehem, a mean and poor city at a distance, and there, perhaps, if He has been heard of, they may find what they desire.

How is this the history of many a soul, of many a one who is here present, and who had pursued that reasoning which I have described—who had felt in his mind the assurance that there must exist on earth a living Church—a body that can teach, a body that can guide, a body that is the depositary of truth—one which is plain and simple, one which makes no doctrines, one which unites the extremes of great and little within herself; one, also, that opens her mater-

nal bosom to give nourishment to those that want it, and cleanses from sin, and strengthens to life in Christ, which the soul requires. Many a one who has reasoned thus, and, studying the Word of God, has said, such a body, such a kingdom, such a society must exist, and must have these great characteristics of unity, firmness, and infallibility in teaching; many a one who pursues this reasoning, this star that guides him, goes at once there where all his feelings, all his sympathies, where all his natural prejudices even would carry him: and he has thought that there it must be found—there where all is so noble, so great, so learned, that it appears outwardly to contain within it all the elements of which he is in search. They have gone to the priests of that Church, to the high priests, to the scribes and learned men, and have asked for the solution of their doubts, for the direction which they have sought. What has been the answer they have received? “Do you come to seek for exemption from doubts as to your faith? do you seek to avoid the painfulness of inquiry? do you come to us to reconcile conflicting opinions by proposing to you a certain, fixed, and definite mode of belief? We profess to have nought of the kind among us; we claim not the power thus to exempt you. Do you come to us for an infallible creed, for an unerring guide who will teach you authoritatively and with certainty, that if you believe every word it teaches, you believe only the Word of God? Go to Rome, you that want doctrines like these; they are found in the Vatican, they are taught and maintained in the Catholic Church, not in the Apostolic Church



of England. You have come to ask for the power of approaching nearer to your Saviour incarnate. You have an idea in your mind which is the result of your reading, but which is false and heretical. If you wish to approach and worship Him nearer, go to despised Bethlehem—go to the Catholic Church: you will there be told that put before you on the altar is truly that same child as the kings found: but in our Church we pretend to have no such object of adoration.”

Thus baffled, they may have turned away disappointed and humbled, with broken hearts and broken hopes, and for a time they have faltered, whether or no they should give up the search for ever; for they from whom they expected comfort and direction, they to whom the star had guided them, have coldly cast them away. But no, they go forth, turning their backs on those false leaders. Their star will re-appear; the same force of convincing reasoning will tell them that truth is still to be found on earth. And it may be that they think where indeed are they to find it; but be certain that the guide which has brought them thus far, will not lead them wrong. Yes, they have turned their backs on the noble cathedral, and on the pealing anthem, and its sweet and ancient recollections, on its elegant discourses, on its respectable worshippers, and they must move away sorrowing, until they come hither where the star directs them.

Then they say, “Must we enter here? is it here that we are to find what has appeared so great and noble in our minds, greater than what we have left behind? They enter, and they enter precisely as did

the wise men of the East. For if, my brethren, you might happen to be in some country-place in England, what I have said would be literally true; and after all you had abandoned for ever, it might be you would have to pause for a moment on the threshold of some garret, or loft over a stable, in which alone the Catholic Church is allowed to offer worship. And then you would go in with those wise men; you would bend lowly to pass under the humble door; you would indeed have lost sight of the star, but you would then truly believe for the first time, you would then for the first time fall down and adore. There is around you nothing but what is mean and humble. There are shepherds in their coarse attire; there are reapers from the neighboring island, an assembly of people of lowly and poor condition. But there for the first time you feel that you have become associated with the Saints, with the patriarchs and the apostles of the Old and of the New Law, who bring you into communion with all that is great and holy in the Old and the New Testament. There, for the first time, you become acquainted with her who is both Mother and Virgin, the very thought of whom speaks tenderness to the heart of the Catholic. There, for the first time, you are truly introduced to the joy of earth and Heaven: for you are in the presence of Him whom the wise men of the East saw and adored; and with them you believe and adore. To believe and to adore,—these are the two great objects to which the star guides every one that is brought to the Church of God; and these two words are all that I need explain, to bring this discourse to its conclusion.

“To believe!” you will say. “Have I not believed till now? Is belief more than a sincere, deep, and earnest conviction of the truths we hold?” I know not how I can better describe the nature of true belief or faith, in distinction from every other sort of conviction or opinion, than by reference to that figure of light which has guided us till now. During the time that you have been seeking after the Church of God, you have been following the guidance of a star. That star diffuses no light around you; it is a luminous point at a distance, and nothing more. The ray between it and you is dark; you can only direct your course towards it. But it enables you to do nothing more; it lights not even your path on your journey; it helps you not to read the inspired book that you bear with you. You want a very different light when you have reached your goal. To illustrate my meaning, I suppose that it is your wish to become acquainted with all that God has done for man in the system of nature, and in the system of grace; man’s destiny and end; what He has done to make him what he is, and what he is to be; in fact, the whole system of religion, natural and revealed. It is as though you had entered in the dark into a great and magnificent edifice—let it be one of those old cathedrals to which I have already alluded.

You have determined to make yourself acquainted with the whole interior; so you light your lamp, and go from place to place, and examine it on every side. The moment you cast your light on one spot, and have briefly illuminated it and studied it, you move on and it returns to darkness: that shifting light only gleams

upon single objects. You raise high your lamp, and in vain endeavor to reach the loftier parts of the structure. You lower it into the crypt below, and it only discovers impenetrable gloom ; and there are parts on every side, with which it seems impossible that you can become acquainted. It is a work of endless search ; and, in the end, you have no idea of the bearing of its parts, of its relative proportions, of the talents of those who designed, and the skill of those who erected the structure.

Then, you may say, I will not be thus content with my own small light ; I will collect the brilliancy which others' wisdom and experience have cast on it. I will concentrate the lights which skilful and learned men have thrown upon it. In one part it will be a torch burning with single but with brilliant splendor ; in other parts, there will be collected a multitude of tapers, diffusing their joint radiance in every direction. And what is the result ? In proportion as I have produced a dazzling glare, I have deepened the shades ; there are places where the light cannot enter ; it cannot soar to the highest and most delicate portions of the structure : it cannot find its way into the gloom below ; while graceful objects are cut in two by the light and shade, and made to appear monstrous by the relative forces of dark and luminous. In fine, I have made myself no better acquainted with the edifice than I did by my own unaided efforts.

Then what shall I do ? Sit down and weep, and complain that God has made religion so laborious, such an endless task, that it is impossible, by the combined genius and efforts of men, ever fully to explore

it? No! the foolish wisdom of this world, is not that the light that you have kindled? Wait with patience until the sun shall arise, and then you will find it illuminate the whole magnificent edifice. It will not be a ray, but a light which will not strike with partial intensity some points, but will diffuse itself throughout the building; it will creep into every nook and cranny, it will find and bring every beauty out. The whole will be steeped in a uniform and cheering brightness, and you will be able to comprehend the harmony of details, and the grandeur of the entire structure.

Those lights represent reason endeavoring to grasp and comprehend the works of God; that sun that has risen is faith, which convinces you more than any speculation or argument can do, that it is a true light which God has given you. It is to us a universal radiance which makes us acquainted with the whole system of religion. It is not necessary for us to give up three or four years to the reading of ancient authors, in order to discover that God has established His Church with its mighty prerogatives on earth. We need not devote several years to convincing ourselves of the existence of a sacramental system. We have no necessity to come and study the historical monuments of Rome, in order to satisfy ourselves of the supremacy of Peter, and his successors: We have not to satisfy ourselves that the intercession of saints may be safely practised; we have no need of studying point by point the system of religion; but the whole of it, under the light of faith, coheres, and is so equally lighted, that it is as instinctively clear to us as are the objects which we see by the light of the sun.

And it is like the light of the sun to us, for we enjoy its rays as it comes direct to our souls, or as it is reflected by earthly objects; by it we walk; in it we recruit ourselves; under it we refresh ourselves; we enjoy it, even as we do the air of heaven; we bask in it; we inhale it in our hearts; we feel it in our inmost principles and souls. The whole of religion to us is so natural, so simple, that faith supersedes every other inward light; it often supersedes those intellectual lights which others use to relish the beauties that surround us. And we find ourselves in the full possession and understanding of that knowledge which to others has been the object of endless research.

The wise men, as soon as they entered the stable of Bethlehem, believed far more than when the priests of Jerusalem instructed them, or when the star first appeared. For the sight of the infant and the smile of His countenance, enkindled within them the light of faith; so that each was ready at once to die for that little which he had seen. And so those who have laboriously toiled, and found their way into the Catholic Church, experience a new sense developed within them,—a sense which as naturally takes in the spiritual light, as the eyes of those whom our Lord miraculously cured received the light of heaven. Thus they find themselves on a level with those who, from their infancy, have been nurtured in the Church: for faith, which is bestowed by the sacraments, enables them to receive, without doubting, every doctrine that is taught them.

And once believing, they for the first time adore. For adoration is not what may be considered the

privilege or possession of any one who believes in God ; it does not consist in an act of worship, whereby we acknowledge Him as God, whereby we express our gratitude to Him, or entreat His mercies. It consists in an awful, yet sweetest feeling, that you are in the immediate vicinity, in very contact of God, yea, of God in the flesh, like as they felt of whom we read that they cast themselves down at His feet and worshipped Him. It consists in the annihilation of the very powers of the soul, which leads to the prostration of the body, its natural representative, on the very ground beneath Him. It consists in the assurance that His hand is extended over us, that His eye is fixed on us, that His heart darts rays of compassion and love to our hearts, as if they were beating the one on the other. Then we feel as St. John must have felt at the Last Supper ; or as St. Peter, when he begged Him to depart from him, a sinful man ; or as the wise kings, when they kissed His feet, an infant in His mother's arms ; with a love which burnt up self in sacrifice, pure and unreserving.

This is, then, the course which God has always followed, from the first manifestation of the star to the individual, until he is united to that mass of worshippers and believers who stand around His altar, without distinction as to their arrival earlier or later, whether they have come to venerate at the dawn of day, or not until the setting of the sun.

Nothing now remains, my brethren, but to address to you a few words of exhortation, that you study well the lessons which our Gospel gives you, and to endeavor to arrive at what it points out.

To you that have recently received, and are now in possession of, this faith; to you who have gone through the course which I have inadequately described, who have had to part with your homes and to turn your backs on all that was dearest to you on earth; to you who manfully set out on the search, and, having crossed the shifting desert of speculation, having wandered through many regions of theory, came at last to what you deemed the true Jerusalem, and were pushed aside, and left to go on your way sorrowing; to you who, having experienced the pang of separation from whatever seemed holy, and was dearest to your best affections, and having felt a painful shudder at stooping over the threshold of a very stable, now find yourselves associated with those whom you had previously despised,—to you, as to ourselves, I can only speak those splendid words of prayer which the Church repeats in the Collect of this day, “that we, who have known the only-begotten Son of God always by faith, may be led forward on the further part of our pilgrimage, to attaining the contemplation of His sublime dignity in Heaven.”

You who have now your path before you clear and distinct,—who are no longer guided by the doubtful light of a little star, but walk in broad daylight, in the sunshine of the faith, which shows you every danger, and lays bare every snare, which shows you at every step the hand of your directing mother, guiding you to the altar of God,—you I exhort to go on rejoicing, till you obtain that reward which the Lord has in store for faithful combatants.



But you, who do not feel yourselves yet arrived at this place of rest, I bid you look around, and say if no star has appeared to you. Mark well its laws: it may be found in the secret reproaches of conscience, or in the discomforts of an unsettled faith; it may be met in what you see, in that which you know of what God is working, by the great direction that He is giving so many good and learned men towards one point. But if you find that there is any slight proof—one least sign which tells you, that there must be something better than what you now enjoy, or even that there may be, then take into your hearts the courage of the wise men of the East, and set forth, with humble offerings, to seek your King. You will find Him infallibly here, where alone He is to be found. It will not, indeed, be your final resting-place; you will not find a lasting and enduring city. No, you will have still to aim at another. You will go from your Jerusalem to Bethlehem; but from Bethlehem your way lies to the Jerusalem that is above. You will rest for a few moments here below; you will receive peace of conscience through forgiveness of your sins; you will be refreshed with the bread of life:—and then you will rise up again,—and join the pilgrims who have passed that way before you, onward to heaven, forward to God.

## SERMON III.

### *Our Saviour in the Temple.*

LUKE, ii. 46, 47.

“And it came to pass, that after three days they found Jesus in the Temple, sitting in the midst of the doctors, hearing them and asking them questions. And all that heard Him were astonished at His wisdom and His answers.”

THE Gospel of to-day, from which I have drawn these words, relates how our Saviour, when twelve years old, was unwittingly left in Jerusalem by His blessed parents, and after three days' fruitless search, found by them in the Temple, conferring with the doctors of the Jewish law. With the exception of this incident, the inspired records have concealed from our knowledge all the events of His life between His return from Egypt and His final manifestation unto Israel. And if we inquire wherefore this anecdote alone has been withdrawn from under so close, and doubtless so mysterious a veil, I would suggest, that the purpose of the Gospel-history is only to record those events which belonged to our blessed Redeemer's public life. And though no doubt many lessons of pure and holy wisdom were to be learned from His domestic and retired life; though His meekness to His companions, His cheerfulness in poverty and dis-

tress, His assiduity in the work of His humble calling, His kind charity to the poor, His tender attention and dutifulness to His parents, must have appeared to us exceedingly beautiful, and most profitable, too, had we been shown how well they became, in Him, the winning age of childhood, yet were they directed rather to the edification of a few more favored souls than to general instruction.

But on the occasion alone described in this Gospel, He Himself emerges from the obscure retirement which He had voluntarily chosen ; and, like His father David, who came forward, yet a stripling, to vanquish Goliath, and then returned to his homely life, as if to give earnest of the prowess he should display when called at manhood to greater endeavors, so did He come forth at this tender age to meet, and skirmish with, those whom He should later encounter with sterner and more fixed determination.

And, wherefore, we may still further ask, this interruption of His unpretending course, and this premature exposure to the jealousy of His future adversaries ? Not surely from any of that forwardness and petulance which not seldom disfigures that age, nor from the ambition of display which blemishes too often precocious genius, nor yet from the zealous desire to hasten His day of manifestation, which even a virtuous soul might well have felt ; but rather that He might exhibit, while only in His own person He could, the strong contrast between the old dispensation and that which He came to establish ; inasmuch as standing, a child, amidst the aged and hoary elders of the synagogue, He aptly brought together, and opposed to

each other, the chosen types and emblems of the old and new covenants.

For, in the Jewish law, old age was the favorite symbol of wisdom and virtue, to which were to be paid all deference and submission. The young were commanded greatly to reverence and stand in awe of its slowly-gathered experience, and exhorted to imitate the gravity and sedateness of its deportment. In its books of wise counsels, natural want of grey hairs is always mentioned as a defect to be partially remedied by superior sense; while throughout the old legislation, the child's estate is hardly attended to, save as one of restraint and thralldom, so that he is scarcely raised a degree above a servant or a slave.

But the religion of Jesus has precisely reversed this standard and its emblem. It was to be the religion not of harsh restraint and severe authority, but of filial love and of brotherly love; not of acquired wisdom, but of infused grace; not of virtue with much toil hardly purchased, but of innocence preserved unstained; not of imposing and venerable exterior, but of free and fresh, natural and unassuming perfection.

Hence, His apostles and followers were especially charged to preserve the virtues of His little ones, as being the dearest portion of God's flock. And, instead of the child being exhorted, as heretofore, to shape its conduct after the model of age, the old and experienced are commanded to copy the child, and imitate its artless virtue and unconscious innocence. And as such a type of His own religion, and such a model for our study, doth Jesus appear before us this day, in mild and beautiful contrast with the sterner

features of the aged religion, representing in Himself all the guileless simplicity which was to be the characteristic of His own in doctrine and in practice; He stands as the child placed in the midst of all, however venerable, however learned, however holy, like unto whom must necessarily become, whosoever wishes to enter into the kingdom of Heaven.

Twofold is this characteristic of simplicity in the child, and therefore twofold must it be in the Christian: as it affects the understanding, and this is docility; as it affects the heart, and this is innocence. Docility will direct his belief, and innocence will sanctify his conduct.

Our blessed Saviour, after He had severely reproved their folly who had refused to listen to His words, thus solemnly exclaimed in prayer: "I give thanks to thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and of earth, because thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent ones, and hast revealed them to little ones. Yea, Father, for so it hath seemed good in thy sight." (Matt. xi. 25.)

What, my brethren, mean these awful words? What is faith (some would say) but a strong conviction which is the offspring of knowledge; and is not this the acquisition of the wise and of the prudent? Shall not the philosopher, whose mind has been trained by long exercise to habits of deep thought, dive into the abyss of truth more easily, and bring up thence its hidden treasures more securely than the dull illiterate rustic, who can scarcely raise his thoughts above the clod which he tills? Shall not the subtile jurist, accustomed to weigh the force of evidence, and the justice of legal decisions, more fully apprehend, and more

highly value, the beauty and perfection of the Divine law, than the unlettered artisan who has never even heard of the principles whereby such investigations are ruled? At least, shall not the theologian, versed in the knowledge of sacred Scripture, and in the maxims of ecclesiastical antiquity, more accurately penetrate, and more deeply reverence the holy dogmas and dispensations of religion, than a foolish, unsteady, unreflecting child?

No, my brethren, not one of them, except inasmuch as, scorning his dear-bought acquirements, he brings his reason to the same standard of docility as characterises that child. For, so far from faith being like what we call knowledge, it is both in its objects and its mode of acquisition every way very different. Our study and knowledge here below is but that of the perpetual captive, who scans and explores the walls of his prison cell. To beguile the time, he will, perhaps, oftentimes measure their height and breadth and massive proportions; and he will calculate the hours of his nightly darkness and of his daily twilight; or he will watch in their toil or their sportiveness the insects that share with him his narrow abode; or he will sometimes be glad to hear consolation from some one whose chain sighs echo to his own. He will amuse himself, perchance, awhile, by many ingenious devices and new arrangements, that bear a mocking semblance of novelty and variety. Then he has, too, his sculptured monuments and written records to study, rudely carved upon the walls around him; their annals who have inhabited his prison-house before him, the lords of the dungeon, who thought their

names and deeds worth inscribing for their successors to decipher. And after these occupations his head, too, may ache, like any philosopher's, and his eye become dimmed, and his face look pale, and his limbs be languid. Alas, poor captive! could thy eye but for one moment pierce the low-browed vaults of thy bondage-house, and plunge with the dove into the deep-blue ocean of Heaven above thee,—couldst thou but for one instant gaze, even at the risk of being dazzled, upon that glorious throne of brightness, whose sidelong ray lights up, and cheers, even thy sorrowful dwelling, or commune with those happier beings who inhale to the full its warmth and radiance, how would that one glance, no longer in imagination but in reality, be worth all the lonely and wearisome lessons of thy captive hours! and although the fetters might still gripe thy limbs, and the iron of captivity still be fixed in thy soul, thou wouldst no longer feel bowed by the weight of the one, or tortured by the other's smart.

Now, my brethren, as these vain beguilements of a prisoned life is human knowledge, and such as that glance would be, is heavenly faith. After you have studied nature in its grandest or minutest parts; after you have condensed into one small mass the experience and wisdom of ages, you have but studied, and learnt at much cost, the qualities and prerogatives of your place of durance; and it is only by plausible conjecture, or delusive fancy, that you can pass beyond its bounds. But faith comes in by her own power and energy to our relief, and makes a bright light of Heaven to shine around our place of thraldom;

and not so content, strikes our side, bidding us to arise and gird our garments around us, and shake off our fetters, and shows us through the iron gate, that will open as we approach—the holy and heavenly Jerusalem—the place of our true abode. For, “Faith is the foundation of things to be hoped for: the demonstration of things not appearing.” (Heb. xii. 1.)

Faith, therefore, belongs in its objects to another sphere of things from knowledge, and, consequently, is not to be acquired by the same means; the one is a bread prepared and made by the hands of man, the other a manna which comes down to us from heaven. Knowledge is the progress of the understanding, as it marches forward erect, panting and proud, on its toilsome path: faith is its breathless prostration before the wisdom of God. In it, reason, purely passive, must be cast on the ground, like Gideon’s fleece, to drink in the soft calm dew which falls unheard from heaven, and penetrates and fills, and alimments it thoroughly with its celestial principle. Or, rather, the entire soul lies as earth without water before God, dilating its wide capacity, rending itself open on every side, and distending every pore, till it draws in, with deep thirsty draughts, the life-giving wisdom which He rains upon it, and mingling its whole being with the pure element descending from above. It is as of old, when the Divine Majesty was to be revealed to the prophet’s spirit; it is only with our heads closely veiled, and our foreheads buried in the dust, and our entire frame in still and motionless adoration, that we shall abide the approach and passage of the awful revelation; yea, and even when gladder visions of joy



and salvation are displayed, as on Mount Thabor, we must sink upon the ground with the chosen three, nor dare to raise our heads, to pry too curiously into the light and voice which are communicated to us.

Such, my dear brethren, is faith in its acquisition : it is the union of the soul's intellectual powers with the wisdom of God, just as charity is of its affections with His goodness ; it is the obedience of the understanding, it is the humility of reason.

Hence is a child-like docility the principal disposition to obtain and to keep it. So soon as the child Samuel answered the voice he had twice heard, by saying "Speak, O Lord, for thy servant heareth," (1 Reg. iii. 10), the mysteries of God's counsels were laid open to him. So whoever becoming a child like him, shall call out in like words, may well hope the same favor, if he happen to be in a state of ignorance or delusion.

And in this docility of the youthful prophet we see exemplified its principal manifestation—prayer. Whoever feels that his faith is weak or insecure, whoever is conscious of uneasiness in his belief on any point, of a desire to inquire more deeply into doctrines which he has been formerly taught to despise, or of a certain habitual uneasiness and restlessness of mind, such as accompany the forebodings of coming evil, though we know not for what cause, let such a one turn himself to God, and entreat Him, with all earnestness and humility, to lay open unto him His ways, and to guide him along them, and assuredly he will thereby profit more, and learn more, and receive more sure directions, than by all his study and inquiry.

Directly opposed to this youthful docility is every system which introduces pride or self-confidence among the ingredients of faith. The idea that our creed must be the production of our own genius,—that because we are gifted with better abilities, or have received superior education, our religion must be of a more enlightened order than others can hold, who are less highly accomplished,—that in short we must, by our individual study, decide what we will believe and what we will reject: all such principles as these are in direct opposition to the symbol of true Christianity: you become not as a child when you reason thus, and, therefore, you enter not thus into the kingdom of Heaven.

And might not I say, that to speak of each one's having to make out by study his own creed, is in reason as absurd as to speak of each one's having to arrange, in like manner, his own system of astronomy? The laws which regulate the moral world are not less fixed than those which govern the visible; only one system can be true in either; and whoever undertakes to fabricate that one by his own unaided skill will assuredly fail.

No less opposed to the docility of Christian faith is all obstinacy and pertinacity in clinging to our own opinions, the moment they have been satisfactorily confuted; all unchristian heat and acrimony, and uncharitableness in religious disputation; all lurking desire, in fine, that *we* may triumph and not the truth. For, how do you imagine to yourselves the blessed Child, of whom this day's Gospel speaks, to have looked and conversed among the Jewish doctors? Do you

•

fancy Him a lively, ready, forward boy, with keen, restless eye, and unsteady gait, eagerly watching the moment when He could thrust in His remarks, ever studying, by perplexing questions, to confound, or by smart repartee, to shame, the venerable elders who surrounded Him? For my part, I would rather represent Him as a sweet and gentle and bashful child, whose downcast looks, and clear open brow, and mild calm features, should appear to the bystanders to cover such a heaven of innocence, and such an abyss of wisdom, as neither child nor sage had ever before singly, nor angel unitedly, possessed. And I would suppose Him listening to their discourses in modest silence, and with an air of respectful deference, putting His questions as one who deeply venerated the authority He interrogated; teaching those around Him as one who only learnt, and astonishing all by the art with which He in reality scattered flowers of heavenly wisdom, while He appeared only to be gathering those which were of earth. Such, then, is the Christian's type who seeks for religious wisdom, that is, *faith*. He must be as a child; and the child Jesus hath been pleased, in this instance, to stand in person as his model.

In fine, this having been given us as the type of Christ's religion, it may often serve many to correct the severe judgments they are tempted to pronounce on others' practices and conduct. Are your eyes unused to see marks of respect and devotion shown to religious representations, or to material objects consecrated by holy recollections; and does the practice,\* as

\* In Rome.

you witness it here, strike you as offensive to God? Why, study how a child shows its affection to those whom it loves, and see if it does not treasure up any little record of their kindness, and lavish its affections upon their portraits and images. Wherefore, they who do these things thereby become as little children, rather than you who reprove them.

Are your ears sometimes shocked by the warm and enthusiastic forms of supplication which you hear, and do you feel tempted to pronounce, when you see such unchecked outbreaks of devotional feeling in the poor and simple, that there is too much of passion and emotion in their religion, and too little conviction and reason? I will only ask you, are you then offended when you hear the child express its love in the artless poetry of passion, and pour out its feelings warm and rich as they flow from its unspoiled heart; or can you think that He who gave us the child as the symbol of the Christian's belief, wished thereby to denote that intellect and not feeling, reasoning and not rather emotion, was to be its principle, its guide, its security, and its very soul?

Are you scandalised, perchance, at the apparent levity which this people seems sometimes to mingle with its most serious duties,—at the absence of those demure looks and that formal exterior, which in our colder north is considered essential to piety, or at the cheerful gayety which makes their Lord's Day a day of mental as well as of bodily rest? Go and preach to the child, that, when rejoicing before its parent, it must look sad and mournful; and when you shall have succeeded in plucking from its young heart, in

stripping from its smiling features, the quality which makes its age the most amiable, then may you try to convince the natives of the golden south, that all the natural buoyancy of their disposition is to be repressed, yea, cut out and seared by religion. Take the child once more as your model, and putting aside all intentional irreverence and neglect, see whose practice in other respects comes nearest to its; and that, be you assured, cannot be displeasing to God.

Much more instruction might be drawn from the consideration of this attribute of docility, which has been shown to be a characteristic of the Christian's faith; but I must hasten to a few brief remarks upon the second quality of our model, which is innocence. The great advantage of the standard proposed by the New Law over that of the Old is, that we have all of us experience, to guide us to its attainment. The wisdom and gravity of age, which in the elder dispensation was to be studied and copied by the young, these had never possessed; nor had they, consequently, any guidance of internal feeling to lead them to its acquisition. But we have all been children; we have all passed through that state of pure innocence; and I will venture to say, that no one looks back upon that spring of his life without a soft regret, that he should not have fixed any of its charming traits in his character, before they passed away for ever. You must become as little children if you wish to enter the kingdom of Heaven; that is, study only what you yourselves were, and strive to your utmost to become so once more; and, without fail, you shall be saved.

You were then mild, and courteous and affable to

all. You asked not after men's opinions, or party, or rank; but Nature guided you, by her own instincts, to judge of what was amiable and virtuous, and taught you to love and esteem it wherever found; and, at the same time, to despise no one, to hate no one, to treat no one ill.

You were then obedient to all whom God had placed over you, you felt towards them respect and affection; you dreamt not of schemes to overthrow or diminish their authority; you received their instructions with attention; you submitted to their correction without resentment. And how beseeming the character of the child this conduct is our blessed Saviour was careful to show us in this day's Gospel, which concludes by telling us that "He went to Nazareth with His parents, and was subject to them."

You were then unambitious, content with the lot which Providence had given you; for, as St. Chrysostom remarks, if you should present before a child on one side a queen clothed in embroidered robes and bearing a jewelled crown, and on the other its mother clad in tattered raiment, it would remain undazzled and unsexed; but, following the voice of Nature, cast its arms round its parent's neck, and mock at the allurements of ambition.

You were then, too, unsolicitous about the future and about the world, enjoying the simple innocent pleasures which the present afforded you, knowing that there was a parent who ever thought of you, and took care that all was provided for you at the proper season.

You were sincere, open and unsuspecting; you

spoke your sentiments with artless candor, respecting not the person of man ; you knew not that the truth was to be studiously concealed or disguised ; you laid open your wants and little sufferings whenever you thought you might obtain assistance ; you laughed and you wept as Nature's impulse taught you.

You were pure and undefiled in heart, in desire, in affection, and in thought ; you had not even heard of that monster-vice which, when once it has fastened its fangs in its victim, and cast round his loins its fiery chain, drags him unresisting, through storms of passion, into the bottomless abyss.

Your virtue then, as your bodily health, was not the result of unremitting attention, and of repeated recoveries, but consisted in the unconsciousness of disorder, the fearlessness of any danger, unattended by any effort or precaution. Nature, restored by grace to something of its primeval purity, created round you a paradise for its preservation, a paradise of delight, and cheerfulness, and joy, where every thought was as a new flower springing fresh into instant bloom, and every wish was a tempting fruit which might be plucked without danger. And love was the fountain in its centre which you seemed ever to drink,—love towards all who associated with you, to all who caressed you, to all who served you, to all who looked upon you ; and, breaking through even these bounds, its waters parted, and diffused your kindness and affectionateness even over the irrational and inanimate objects of creation. And the gold and precious stones of that land were rich ; a blessing

there was which bound your head as with a diadem over which angels watched as you reposed; graces which made your soul more bright and precious before God than the golden ark in His tabernacle; a treasure of eternal promises sealed up with His own signet in your bosom, which the powers of evil repined at and envied. Such were you once: alas! what are you now? You have since tasted of the tree of knowledge of good and evil, and its fruit, too, fell from your hand into that beautiful fountain, like the bitter star which St. John saw; and it is well if only a third part of its sweet waters have been turned into wormwood. (Apoc. viii. 11.) How has the unruffled peace of innocence been dashed from your soul by the wild broad sweep of boisterous passion? How hath "your silver been changed into dross, and your wine been mingled with water?" (Is. i. 22.) I will leave to each one's conscience to draw his portrait, and hang it by the one I have faintly sketched, and then say if in the two he recognizes the same original. And yet, certain as is the infallible word of truth, so certain it is, that only the first resembles him who shall enter into the kingdom of Heaven.

What then remains, but that you mould yourself anew upon the model which memory holds up before you. At every year of your life you remove a step further from that happy age: God grant that you depart not as much from its happy disposition. Why is our Saviour's age so carefully recorded in this day's Gospel, and at other great periods of His life, except to teach us to keep count of our years, and be able to



remember them by some consoling record of signal virtue. But, alas! can we do so? Shall we, for instance, remember the year which has just elapsed by any new step in virtue and grace, which may refresh and comfort us when summoned to depart? Look back upon it and see before it is too late; for perhaps you have already begun to forget it. You have flung it away from you, like the stone which the wayfarer used to throw from habit upon Absalom's grave, without pausing to reflect on the odious corruption it covered deeper from his sight. It passed by just as did its fellows before it; its garb was motley as the fool's, chequered alternately with good and evil, though I should marvel much if the darker hues did not prevail. In it you laughed, and you sighed; you feasted for those who came into the world, and you put on mourning-weeds for those who left it; you transgressed and you repented; you made resolutions and you broke them; you had quarrels and reconciliations, illnesses and recoveries; you did, I trust, much that was virtuous and good; and very much we all did that was evil and sinful before God. But as the serpent at its annual term glides out of its speckled coil, or as the bird, when its yearly period comes, shakes off its variegated plumage, and scatters it to the winds of heaven, so have we cast off and left behind us, as far as we could, the state and habit of the past year, retaining no more accurate recollection thereof, than we do of the lights and shadows which played on yesterday's landscape. But yet every fragment of your past condition has been carefully picked up as it dropped carelessly from you,

and nicely joined together and treasured up, as a record of what you have been and what you have done.

How will you be dismayed, when one day this shall be produced and unrolled as a huge sheet before you, where you shall see registered how every month, every day, every hour, yea, every minute, hath been passed; how many have been given to indolence, how many to dissipation, how many to transgression, how many to vice, and how few to God. And then, too, you shall see all those with whom you have associated during this term, all who have shared in your varied fortune,—the many who laughed and the few who wept with you, yea, and they, too, who have preached to you, arrayed and sworn as witnesses against you. Their course has resembled the frantic dance of those Grecian matrons who, joined hand in hand, whirled round, as they moaned the death-song on the mountain's brow, so that whoever at each revolution came to the edge, loosened her grasp and fell into the abyss below. But the circle reclosed and the dance continued.

Alas! who fell from our circle in this its last revolution? We have forgotten him, perhaps: be it so; but there is to be some victim in each round; some one's turn is approaching, some one is bounding towards the precipice, perhaps you, perhaps I,—it may be only one, but oh! let us all be forewarned and prepared. And how? Become as little children, and return to that innocence which you have lost; for, to sum up in the appropriate words of St. Peter: "This is the word which hath been preached unto you.

Wherefore, laying aside all malice, all guile, and dissimulations, and envies, and all detractions, as newborn babes, desire the rational milk without guile; that thereby ye may grow unto salvation." (1 Pet. i. 25; ii. 1, 2.)

## SERMON IV.

### *The Holy Name of Jesus.*

LUKE, ii. 21.

*“His name was called Jesus, which was called by the Angel before He was conceived in the womb.”*

It is not uncommon, nor I think unwise, my brethren, for those who undertake what seems beyond their strength, to shelter themselves under the protection of some great name, by the authority of which they may insure success. It was thus that, a few centuries ago, in times of turbulence and oppression, the feeble would put on the cognizance of some powerful lord, as whose vassal they would not fear to repel the attempts of an unjust and stronger aggressor. It is thus that, even at the present day, the obscure scholar hopes to win some more partial favor, if he can prefix to his labors the name of any one, whose reputation and acknowledged merit may give consideration to his humble efforts. Now, by the blessing of God, as I think, it has this day befallen me to open our annual course of instructions, in the full consciousness of inability and unworthiness, but under the sanction of that Name, besides which there is none other on earth given to men whereby they may be saved. For you are not ignorant, brethren, that on this day the Holy

Catholic Church commemorates the blessed and adorable Name of Jesus. Amidst the joyful festivals of our Lord's Nativity the mysteries of this holy Name could not be forgotten. But so many and so various have been our motives for joy, that we scarcely have had time, during their celebration, to pause upon this. Even on the first day of the year, on occasion of our Lord's Circumcision, there were too many other mysteries of faith and love, to allow the mind's dwelling as it should upon the tender glories of the Name then given. Worthily, then, has there been allotted to it its own proper festival; for it is a Name to us full of delightful suggestions,—one that will amply repay the devout meditations of our hearts.

But on this occasion it presents itself in connection with the circumstances under which you are addressed. It is impossible to overlook the consideration that we are here assembled in the Name of this our Lord: and that for a purpose which can have no virtue if performed not in His Name. In this Name I summon you to hear the word of God; under this I mean to seek protection and virtue for my feeble efforts. Of old, when this city (Rome) was the abode of every evil passion, they who called themselves clients of patrons, wicked as themselves, would, under the sanction of their name, run into every excess of violence and injustice, and foul the name, which they affected to honor, with reproach and public infamy. But we, blessed be God, have chosen for the name to be invoked upon us, one which can only be the symbol of peace, and charity, and joy. They who reverence that Name must reverence His laws who bore it;

they who love it, must love the boundless treasures of benevolence, mercy, and charity, which it records.

Let us, then, prepare our hearts this day for the receiving of His law when declared to us, and for the practice of His commandments; by considering the force they must derive from the holy Name that sanctions them,—a name of mighty power with Him who proclaims it, a name of boundless sweetness to those that learn it.

When God had decreed to achieve the wonderful deliverance of His people from the Egyptian yoke, the first step which He chose towards its accomplishment, was revealing to them a name, whereby they should know Him, and worship Him as their deliverer. Moses, in fact, asked Him by what name he should declare Him to the people of Israel, when he communicated to them his commission. Then, "God said to Moses, I AM WHO AM. . . . This is my name for ever, and this is my memorial unto all generations." (Exod. iii. 14.) And afterwards He reappeared to the holy law-giver, and said to him, "I am the Lord, that appeared to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, by the name of God Almighty; and my name Adonai" (or Jehovah) "I did not show them." (vi. 3.)

God then began His first work of deliverance by the assumption of a new name, unknown to those who had not witnessed His salvation. And that Name was a name of power. Yes, a name of terrible power. Not by it were the blind made to see, but darkness such as might be felt with the hand, was brought over the entire land of Egypt. Not by it were the lepers cleansed, but foul ulcers and sores were brought to

defile and disfigure the bodies of its inhabitants. Not by it were the sons of widows and the friends of the poor restored to life, but all the first-born of Egypt, from the heir of Pharaoh who sat with his father on his throne, to the eldest son of his meanest subject, were struck in one night with death. Such was the power of this delivering Name,—a power to make the proud and obstinate quail, to scourge kingdoms, and to destroy their princes,—a power of angry might and avenging sway.

And such it ever continued, even to those in whose favor its power was exerted. It resembled, in fact, the protection of the cloud that guided them through the desert, which, whether by day with its overhanging shadow, or by night with the red glare of its fiery pillar, must have excited feelings of awe and terror, rather than of love. So great, in fact, was the fearful reverence paid this dread Name of God, that it ceased to be ever uttered until its true pronounciation was completely lost. And, moreover, such is the measure of power attributed by the Jewish teachers to this now ineffable Name of God, that they scruple not to assert, that whosoever should discover its true sound, and according to this utter it, would thereby perform any work however wonderful, and find no miracle too great.

But leaving aside these opinions, which, as of later growth, deserve not as much notice, it is sufficiently obvious how through the sacred Scriptures the Name of God becomes the symbol of Himself, so that to it all power is attributed which to Him belongs. It is the *Name* of the Lord which men are invited to bless;

it is by calling on His *Name* that we shall be saved from our enemies; it is in his *Name* that we put our trust, when others confide in chariots and in horses; His *Name* is holy and terrible, or glorious and pleasant. In the Name of God victories are gained and prophecies spoken, and the evil threatened, and the perverse punished, and the good encouraged, and the perfect rewarded. It receives the homage due to God, for it is the representative of God: it is as God Himself; spoken by the lips, it is to our hearing what were to the eye the angels that appeared to Lot or Abraham, or the burning bush of Horeb to Moses, or the dove to John,—a sensible image of Him, whose invisible nature can only be manifested through such imperfect symbols.

When the covenant of new and perfect redemption was made, a new name was requisite to inaugurate it; and it needed to be, even more than the former, a name of power. For it was not any longer a bondage under man that was to be destroyed, but slavery to the powers of darkness and of wicked night. They were not chains of iron or bolts of brass which were to be broken in sunder, but the snare of death and the bonds of hell, which had encompassed and straitened us on every side. We were not merely condemned by an earthly tyrant, to make bricks without straw, but we were deeply fixed in "the mire of dregs," as the Psalmist expresses it (xxxix. 3, and lxviii. 15); that is, in the filthy corruption of vicious desires, or, as Ezekiel describes the foolish devices of the wicked, we were as "a people that buildeth up a wall, and daubs it with clay in which there is no straw." (xiii. 10.)



So much as spiritual wretchedness is deep beyond the bodily, so much stronger was the power required to drag us from the abyss.

Now to do this was the great work of our salvation, and He who came to accomplish it was to bear, as in the former deliverance, a name of power. And that name, as brought down from Heaven by an archangel to Mary, as communicated by an angel to Joseph, and as solemnly given eight days after His birth, by a priest, was the Name of JESUS.

If, during His life, He concealed the glorious might of His Name; if He bore it meekly as another might have done, and as though it but formed a name to distinguish Him among the children of His people, who shall thereat wonder, seeing how He shrouded from the eyes of men the fulness of the Godhead that resided in Him, and reserved, for a later period, the completer manifestation of His true character? For no sooner had His prerogatives as the Saviour of man been finally asserted, by His triumph over death, and His return to the right hand of His Father, than the "Name which is above all names" became, in the hands of His apostles, the great instrument of all their power.

There are few incidents in the apostolic annals more beautiful and interesting to a loving Christian, than the first public miracle after the Paraclete's descent. It was wrought, as you well know, upon the lame man at the *Beautiful* gate of the Temple, by Peter and John, when they entered it to pray. I know not whether, humanly speaking, we can fully realise their feelings, I mean apart from the conscious-

ness of power which they had just received. During their divine Master's life, they had occasionally failed in their attempts to work miracles. Now they are alone, the entire cause is in their hands; any ill success on their parts will be ruinous to it, for they cannot now fall back upon the certain might of Him who sent them. We might have supposed some slight fluttering of the heart, some creeping anxiety coming over the mind, as they decided upon putting the power of their Saviour's Name to a great public test. But no; mark the calm decision, the unwavering confidence with which they proceed. The cripple asked them, as he did every passer-by, for an alms. "But Peter, with John, fastening his eyes upon him, said: Look upon us. But he looked earnestly upon them, hoping that he should receive something of them. But Peter said: Silver and gold I have not, but what I have I give thee. In the Name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, arise and walk. And taking him by the right hand, he lifted him up, and forthwith his feet and soles received strength. And he leaping up, stood and walked." (Acts, iii. 4-8.) It was in virtue of no personal power, that the holy apostles expected or claimed this dominion over Nature, as spoilt by the fall of man; it was the virtue of His Name who had conquered sin, and plucked out the sting of death, that wrought through their hands.

So necessary did some such sanction appear to the very priests, that when they had apprehended the two apostles and placed them in the midst of them, they asked them "by what power, or *by what name*, have you done this?" Peter, filled with the Holy

Ghost, replies, that "by the Name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth," whom they had crucified, even by Him that man stood there before them whole. Then they "charged them not to speak at all, nor to teach in the Name of Jesus." But when they had been let go, and returned to the assembly of the faithful, they lifted up their voices in one unanimous magnificent prayer, concluding with these words—"And now, Lord, behold their threatenings, and grant unto Thy servants that, with all confidence, they may speak Thy word, by stretching forth Thy hand to cures, and signs, and wonders, to be done by the Name of Thy holy Son Jesus." (Acts, iv.)

And what was this first public triumph of that glorious Name, but only the first of a long series of victories over earth and hell? Yet, terrible as it was to those leagued powers of evil, it was ever wielded for the benefit of men. It was as a healing balm for the sick and the halt; they were anointed in this Name, and were raised up from their infirmity. "The Lord Jesus Christ healeth thee," said Peter to Eneas; "and immediately he arose" from his eight years' illness. (Acts, ix. 34). It was a savor of life to the dead in Christ, whom it raised, when expedient for them, from the grave. It was, moreover, a bright and burning light to them that sat in darkness. It overthrew the dominion of Satan; it destroyed the empire of sin; it brought forth fruits of holiness, and diffused over earth the blessings of Heaven. Soon did it become "great among the Gentiles, from the rising of the sun to the going down of the same." (Mal. i. 11.) As the first discoverers of unknown lands, as the conquerors

of hostile countries solemnly pronounce that they take possession thereof in the name of the sovereign who commissioned them; so did the Twelve, whether explorers of the distant seats of barbarism, beyond the flight of the Roman eagles, or as valiant warriors against the active resistance of worldly principalities, register their discoveries and settle their conquests in no other name than that of the Lord Jesus. Often was the world distracted by the rival claims of pretenders to the empire; often was province in arms against province, through the wide extent of Roman domination; often was the empire itself engaged in cruel war with the nations without its pale: still there was one empire, vast, interminable, and indivisible, ruled in peace over all the world, Greek and barbarian. The dominion of Jesus was undisturbed by rivalry, and undistracted by conflict. It could allow no competition, it could fear no jealousy among its subjects. One Name was called upon by them all; and it was a Name that drew from them all an undivided homage.

So secure were the early Christians of its power, that they hesitated not to attribute to it an efficacy, so to speak, sacramental—that is, a virtue independent of all peculiar privilege in the individual who employed it. They were not afraid of incurring the guilt of superstition, by believing its very sound to possess a resistless influence over the powers of darkness. Saint Justin, in his Apology, only fifty years after the death of Christ, appeals for a testimony of the truth of His religion to the acknowledged fact, that any Christian, by pronouncing the Name of Jesus, could expel the

evil spirit from any one possessed by him. And Tertullian goes even as far as to challenge the heathens to the experiment, with the condition that if any Christian failed in it, they might instantly put him to death.

But now, alas! my brethren, the first fervor of faith has long waxed cold, and with it have been withdrawn the wonderful prerogatives it had obtained and secured. We, the servants of Christ, may speak His word with all confidence in His Name, but the cures, and signs, and wonders, which may ensue by the stretching forth of His hand, will be in the inward soul, not upon the outward flesh. And in whose name else can I, or any other that shall fill this place, address you? In what other name were we admitted into His ministry, in what other name have we received commission to the flock of Christ, if not in His, the shepherd's? In His Name alone are the sacraments of life administered to you; in His Name alone is the adorable Sacrifice of His Body and Blood offered by us; in His Name alone we can admonish you and threaten you, upbraid and encourage you, forgive you or retain you in your bonds. When the prophets spoke of old, they contented themselves with the simple preface, "Thus saith the Lord of Hosts." Seldom was it a prologue to words of peace or comfort, but rather to menaces and warnings, and woes. And yet they that heard them looked not on the meanness of the speakers, but considered the majesty of the God who sent them, and they rent their garments before them, and humbled their souls with fasting, and covered their bodies with sackcloth and ashes, and did penance.

And when the minister of the New Law stands before you saying, "Thus saith the Lord Jesus," shall there be less heed taken of his words, because he speaketh in the name of One who is gracious and full of mercy, and comes to communicate "thoughts of peace and not of affliction?" No. Did we come before you in our own names, and speak to you "of justice and chastity, and of the judgment to come," you might, like Felix, send us back and say, "For this time go thy way." (Acts, xxiv. 24.) Did we, as of ourselves, preach to you the resurrection of the dead; ye might, as they of Athens, mock us to scorn. (xvii. 32.) If, in fine, we presumed to command you to be continent and chaste, meek and forgiving, penitent and humble, to distribute your goods to the poor, or to afflict your bodies by fasting, you might, perhaps, resent our interference with the concerns of your lives, and chide us, not unreasonably, for exacting duties hard and disagreeable. But when we speak unto you these things by the power and in the Name of Him who is King of your souls and Master of your being,—when we claim from you docility and obedience for Him whose livery we bear and whose heralds we are, refuse ye at your peril to receive our words, and honor our commission.

But, good God, what do I say? Shall I misdoubt me of the power and virtue of the Name of Thy beloved Son,—of that Name, at the sound whereof "every knee shall bow, of things in heaven, of things on earth, and of things under the earth?" Shall I fear that the neck of man redeemed, will be more inflexible than the knees of Thy vanquished enemies,

and refuse to take up Thy gentle yoke? Shall I apprehend that the soul of the captive, who hath been ransomed by the power of this Name, will adore and love it less than the angels, to whom it brought no tidings of salvation?

No, my brethren, from you we hope for better things. For know you not that we are engaged together in a holy warfare, for which we have no other strength than that of this holy Name? In "a wrestling, not against flesh and blood, but against principalities and powers, against the rulers of the world of this darkness, against the spirits of wickedness in high places?" (Ephes. vi. 12.) And if you fight not under the Name of the God of Jacob, how shall you prevail? Anciently when armies rushed to battle, a name was put into the mouth of each, as a watchword and cheering symbol of the cause in which they struggled. Glad was the heart of the commander, and flushed with confidence of victory, when one unanimous shout of the name of their king or their patron rung clear and joyous from his men, as they rushed to the onslaught, and drowned the feeble response of the rival host. And so, in the Name of Jesus, will we strike boldly at our spiritual foes; and bravely will we sound it forth together, to the terror and discomfiture of hell, and the overthrow of its might.

It is the Name of ten thousand battles, and of countless victories. It echoed of old through the vaulted prisons of this city, and filled the heart of the confessor with courageous joy. It broke from the martyr's lips, when Nature could no longer brook silence, and was as "oil poured out" upon his wounds.

It was the music of the anchorite, when in the depths of the desert the powers of darkness broke loose upon him: and it dissipated his temptation. And so it shall be the signal of our combat, the watchword of our ranks. See, it is written in broad letters upon the standard we have followed, "Jesus of Nazareth, King of the Jews." Shame and confusion to the dastard who deserts his banner, or refuses to follow where that Name leads! Victory and glory to the chosen ones, who shall confide in its power, and combat in its cause!

"Out of the strong," said Samson, in proposing his riddle to the Philistines, "out of the strong came forth sweetness." "What," they replied, in solving it, "is stronger than the lion, and what is sweeter than honey?" (Jud. xiv. 14, 18.) Surely, we may reply, "His Name, who, as the lion of the tribe of Juda, hath prevailed over death and hell, and hath been found worthy to open the book and loosen its seals: and who yet in proposing to us its precepts, makes them to us sweeter than honey and the honey-comb."

It would seem to have been a special privilege of patriarchal foresight, to understand when a child was born what character it should bear through life, and to name it accordingly. Thus was Noah so named by Lamech, because he said: "This same shall comfort us from the works and labors of our hands, on the earth which God hath cursed." (Gen. v. 29.) When the Saviour of mankind received from God himself a name, it could not fail to be one descriptive of His high and gracious office; and the Name of Jesus doth,



in truth, signify a saviour. In this its meaning is treasured up its sweetness. It is a name as pregnant with merciful recollections, with motives of gratitude, with assurances of hope, with heavenly comfort, and with causes of joy, as to be the abridgment, as it were, and essence of whatever religion has brought of blessing down from Heaven.

Who does not know what choicest delicacies of feeling may be condensed within the small compass of a little name? How the name of *home* will bring to the exile's heart more ideas than a volume of eloquent description? How the title of child or parent, wife, or sister, will stir the affections of a bereaved survivor? And in this Name of Jesus, we shall find it to be so, if we duly meditate upon it. It is the name more especially of His infancy, and the name of His passion. During the important, but to us less dear, interval of His life, while engaged in the task of preaching His doctrines, men addressed Him as Rabbi, or Master; He was saluted with titles of well-deserved respect.

But while yet a child, and when abandoned by human favor to the ignominy of the cross, we know Him by no name, we read of Him in the Gospel by no name, but that of Jesus. And those surely are the two portions of His life wherein principally He proposes Himself as the object of our love. No; think of Him by that Name, and you cannot present Him to your imagination as an object of awe or dread, as just or terrible. He smiles upon you as an infant in the arms of His maiden mother; He seems to stretch forth to you His little hands from the

manger of Bethlehem ; you see Him reposing, on the way to Egypt, amidst His blessed family ; or you think of Him lost to His parents, and found again by them in the Temple. Through all these scenes, what can you do less than love Him,—the God-like child that bears the grievances of unnecessary infancy for love of you. During all this time He answered to no other name than that of Jesus,—a Name rendered to us doubly sweet by the lips of her who first addressed it to Him.

As you will think on His Name in hours of deeper meditation and repentance ; and straightways you shall see Him transformed into the man of sorrows, the bearer of our griefs. You shall see Him cast upon the ground in the prayer of agony, swallowed up in mortal anguish ; you shall follow Him through steps too painful to be here rehearsed, to the great sacrifice of Calvary. When you behold Him there stretched upon His cross, and expiring in cruel torment, you will ask of any who stand gazing upon Him, by what name they know Him, and all will answer, “by the Name written above His head, ‘Jesus of Nazareth.’” No other name will suit Him in these passages of His life but this. We cannot bring ourselves to call Him here our Lord, our Messiah, the Christ, our Teacher. They are but cold and formal titles of honor, when given to Him at Bethlehem or on Calvary. One name alone, the adorable name of Jesus, satisfies the desires of our heart, and utters in a breath its accumulated feelings. Hence, the Seraph of Assisium, as St. Francis has been called, than whom no other on earth ever more closely imitated or re-

sembled, as far as man may, the Son of God, ever cherished with peculiar devotion the early infancy and the passion of Jesus, and by a natural consequence, never, as St. Bonaventure tells us, heard that sacred Name pronounced, but a bright glow of gratitude and delight diffused itself over his countenance.

St. Bernard, too, the warmth of whose devout out-breaks the coldness of our age would almost deem extravagant, overflows with the most affectionate enthusiasm when he comments on this blessed Name. It was, as he says, to him, "honey in the mouth, music to the ear, and jubilee in the heart." "If thou writest, I find no relish in it unless I read there, Jesus. If thou discourest, it hath no savor for me unless the Name of Jesus be heard." (Serm. xv. in Cant.) Yet even we, with all our lukewarmness, will not occasionally help feeling some small portion of this holy ardor. Never will our secret prayer warm into fervent and loving supplication, without this Name frequently escaping from our lips. We shall dwell upon it with a tenderer emotion than on any other whereby we address God, our salvation. It will, when often pronounced, unlock the more recondite stores of our affections, too seldom opened in the presence of God; it will be as wings, to the soul, of aspiration and love soaring towards the possession of our true country.

And now, applying this quality of His ever-blessed Name to this preaching of His word,—what more can we require to recommend it, than its being proclaimed in that His Name? Who shall be able to resist a

summons addressed to him under this most winning sanction? Who shall refuse his heart, when claimed by One who bears such a title to his love? When we shall address the sinner, immersed in his vices, or enslaved to his passions, what shall we need to say, beyond the eloquent appeal of this most blessed Name? We will place before him all that his Saviour has done to raise him from sin, and gain his love. On His behalf, and in His Name, we will conjure him to answer with a generous heart the call upon his affections. We will paint as best we can the dark ingratitude and enormous guilt of making this Name, as far as he can, an empty sound, without character or meaning as regards him. Or we will show him how that Jesus, who ascended to Heaven, will one day return bearing the same Name, but as an outraged title that pleads for vengeance, to punish his unfeeling conduct.

When we shall see the slothful, faint-hearted Christian, whose desires are good, while his efforts are weak, staggering along the right path, but scarce standing upright thereon, how better can we address him, to arouse and strengthen him, than by recounting to him the earnestness of purpose which the very Name of Jesus imports in Him that bore it, to save and win his soul. It described an office of painful and arduous discharge, through suffering and death; He who undertook it, would fain keep the thought of it ever before His eyes, by bearing, even in the apparent thoughtlessness of infancy, the name which must ever have recalled it. And at the sight of such steadiness in love, such earnestness of perseverance in care of him, will he refuse an earnestness of gratitude and a

steadiness of requital? Will he refuse anything which in that Name is required?

If ever it be necessary to offer consolation to the virtuous, in affliction and distress of mind, in temptation or desolation of spirit, what will be required but to repeat to him this dear Name, so often a source of refreshment to his soul, so often his shield in time of conflict, so often his reward in heavenly contemplation. It will be to him as manna in the desert, or as dew to Hermon—a quickening food, a fertilizing influence, by whose vigor he shall be restored to comfort and inward joy.

Such shall be, with God's blessing, "our speech and our teaching, not in the persuasive words of human wisdom," but in Jesus Christ and Him crucified. (1 Cor. ii. 4.) Nothing else shall we judge ourselves to know. But if we address ourselves to you in His Name, in this Name do ye also hear. Remember, that this Name was given Him for you, that is, for each amongst us. It was one which without us He could not have borne; for it expresses His relation to us. To each of us ought it to be dear, by each of us ought it to be cherished, and lovingly pronounced. Speak it in trouble, and it shall bring you comfort; speak it in temptation, and it shall give you victory; speak it in times of relaxing fervor, and it shall throw fire into your hearts; speak it in devotion, and it shall perfect you. There is no time, no place, where it is out of season, if to the lips at least to the thought; there is no action so blessed which it will not improve; there is no forgetfulness so deep from which it will not arouse you.

But, my brethren, there are two periods when its sweetness seems doubly sweet. For as we have seen that this is peculiarly the name of Our blessed Saviour in His infancy and in His passion, so are they two corresponding periods of our lives, when it best appears to become us. It is a sweet Name when lisped by babes and sucklings, joined through early suggestion, with those first names dear to parental affection, which form so firm a root for filial love. It is good to teach your little ones to utter it as they do your own, that He who became an infant for their sakes may grow up in their hearts as the first companion of their dawning attachment, and have His love implanted as deeply at least as any earthly affection. But oh! it is sweeter still to the tongue of the dying who in life have loved it and Him who chose it. Insipid to the ears of such a one will be the catalogue of his titles, his honors, or his possessions. Without power to help will their names be, whom the bonds of the flesh have knit to him, to be separated from them at that hour. He will search his soul for some affection which can stretch across the grave, for some link between the heart of flesh and the disembodied spirit. He will earnestly desire some token to show that he was fore-chosen here below, some pass-word which angels shall recognise, some charm which evil spirits shall dread. He will want some name written upon his garment and upon his forehead, which at first glance may establish his claim to the mansions of bliss. And all this he will find in this holy Name of Jesus, the God of his salvation. If through life he have received and loved it, as the summary of what under it was wrought

for his salvation ; if he have often fed his heart upon its sweet nourishment, he will find in it an object of his affections, imperishable and unchangeable, enduring beyond his dissolution, and even more powerful in the next world than in this. It shall seem written in letters of light over the gate of eternity ; it shall seem graven with a pencil of fire on his heart ; and even from very habit and strengthened practice, his lips will struggle to arrest his last parting breath, and form it into that sacred Name, inaudible save to angels, whispered now only to Him that bore it.

Oh, be this Holy Name called down upon us all ! be it our protection through this our earthly pilgrimage ; be it the assistance of this our ministry and of your patience and profit. Be it our comfort in death, and our joy in eternity.

## SERMON V.

### *The Two Great Mysteries of Love.*

JOHN, vi. 11.

**"And Jesus took the loaves, and when He had given thanks, He distributed to them that were sat down."**

THERE were supposed conjunctions of the heavenly bodies, my brethren, which in ancient times were considered of favorable augury, as promising great blessings to all beneath their influence. And if such speculations were mere vanity, springing only from the foolish fancies of men, you will forgive me, if I own to myself to discover something similar in the peculiar concurrence of two most holy mysteries in the celebration of this day. For, on the one hand, the incident related in the Sunday's Gospel,—the feeding of five thousand persons with five loaves,—and the subsequent discourse thereon held by our Redeemer, forcibly turn my mind to the contemplation of that divine Sacrament, wherein He feeds us in this wilderness with bread truly descended from Heaven,—His own adorable Body and Blood. But at the same time, the festival which has fallen upon this same day, commemorative of the angel's annunciation to Mary, necessarily draws our thoughts to another still greater mystery on that occasion, wrought in favor of man; for no sooner had the spotless Virgin given her consent to



the heavenly message, by those blessed words, "Behold the handmaid of the Lord, be it done unto me according to thy word," than the Incarnation of the Son of God took place in her womb, through the power of the Most High, and the Word made flesh entered on that course of blessing, which ended in our salvation.

Either of those two mysteries, my brethren, is a rich theme for discourse, but richer still for meditation. Each of them presents to us an act of self-devotion on the part of our dear Redeemer, whereby He gives Himself up unreservedly to us, and makes His own abasement a means of our sanctification. The more they are considered together, the stronger and more numerous the analogies they present, till one seems to be but the natural consequence and accomplishment of the other. Nor is it merely in the fancy of the moderns that this close resemblance between the mysteries of the Incarnation and the Eucharist is to be found. It has been remarked by the wise and venerable teachers of the ancient Church. For not only in matters of controversy regarding one of these mysteries, is the other employed to afford illustration or argument, but they are often compared together by the Fathers, as similar in grandeur, efficacy, and love.

St. Ambrose, after clearly stating that the words of consecration change the bread and wine into the Body and Blood of Christ, as much as Moses changed his rod into a serpent, proceeds to say: "We will now establish this mystery by the truth itself of the Incarnation. Was the order of Nature followed, when Jesus was born of a Virgin? Plainly not. Then

why is that order to be looked for here?" (De Initiandis.)

"You believe," says St. Ephraim, the glory of Edessa and the light of the Eastern Church, "you believe that Christ the Son of God was born for you in the flesh? . . . Believe then, and with a firm faith receive the Body and Blood of our Lord." (De Nat. Dei.) In like manner, St. Augustine writes, "Christ took upon him earth from the earth, because flesh is from the earth, and this flesh He took from the flesh of Mary; and because He here walked in this flesh, even this same flesh He gave us to eat for our salvation." (In Psalm.)

In like manner, not to multiply authorities, St. Peter Chrysologus says, that Christ is the bread which, first sown in the Virgin's womb, is finally brought to the altar, to be our daily food. (Serm. lxxvii.) St. John Chrysostom compares the altar to the manger, in which Christ lies not wrapped in swaddling clothes, but surrounded on all sides by the Holy Spirit, and where we, like the wise men, adore Him. (Orat. de S. Philog.) And a later writer, the Patriarch Dionysius, though belonging to a separated Church, says, that the altar is the symbol of the Virgin's womb, on which the Holy Ghost descends, transmutes the bread and wine, and makes them become the Body and Blood of Christ. (Hor. Syr. p. 58.)

These examples, which might with little trouble have been multiplied, are sufficient to prove, that it is no result of scholastic ingenuity—no fanciful reasoning of modern theology, to discover a marked parallelism and resemblance between the two mysteries, which

the circumstances of to-day have brought together before our consideration. Unwilling, therefore, to give up either, I will unite the two; and, after the venerable authorities I have quoted, will endeavor to unfold them united to your pious contemplation, treating of them both, first as a two-fold mystery of humiliation, and as a double mystery of grace. The whole struggle between faith and weak yet haughty reason, should, methinks, be directed to the conquest of a very narrow point, which if faith has won, there remains no further room for contest. All the difficulty of belief should seem to rest upon the admission of only these two words: "Ecce venio,"—Behold I come. And well are they said to have been inscribed by the Eternal Word in the very head or frontispiece of the Book, wherein are registered the merciful counsels of God. For they are as a seed from which fruits of incalculable abundance as well as sweetness must spring; they are as the theme from which the richest strains of harmonious music may be developed; they are a summary of deep incomprehensible wisdom from which a successive series of heavenly truths may be evolved. Nay, if they are but on the first page of that blessed book, there must be much to come after them to fill the volume.

Admit these words, and where will your faith come to an end, or where shall you be able to say, "I have believed enough"? When the Son of God, the consubstantial to the Father, hath once consented to take upon Him the nature of man, frail, disfigured, and disgraced by sin, it is not surely for man's reason to calculate what more He may be impelled to do. After

the first step, from the glory of Heaven and the bosom of the Father, into the womb, however pure, of woman, the step from this to the cross, and from the cross to the altar, must seem but as comparatively short in His gigantic career of love. For, whatever may befall His humanity, insults, injuries, torments, death, is but as a mere nothing compared with what He Himself assumed to His divinity.

What is a cross upon the shoulders of the man, compared with the burden of the flesh united to the Godhead? What are blows upon His cheek, or thorns upon His head, compared to the humiliation of feeling, the cravings of human wants, in the person of a God-Man? What were nails through His hands, or a spear in His side, compared with the ignominy of submitting to the temptations of the Evil One? What was death, compared with the imputation of guilt to which His Incarnation brought Him,—yea, of the guilt of the entire world? No, when once that first plunge into the abasement of human nature had been made,—when the entire abyss of its misery had thus been absorbed into Himself, the rest must be as mere drops and sprinklings, concerning which a loving heart will not condescend to calculate.

Nay, there seems to be something ungenerous and unkind, in the attempt to establish any thing like a proportion between our belief, and our powers of comprehension, or our powers of love, when once we have seen that the very first stride went so infinitely beyond our measurement. There should seem to have been laid in the first mystery of Christ's earthly existence, such a strong foundation of confidence, as would al-

low a superstructure of any extent and of any mass. There should appear in His first words, a promise of so much, as should prevent all surprise at whatever might follow in fulfilment. Man should listen to its unfolding wonders, to its tale of love, with the simplicity of a very child, who, upon each recital of a marvellous incident, only craves and expects another still more strange, and is only disappointed and grieved when the history is closed.

And, in like manner, when a man with a heart disposed to love, has learnt and believed, that out of affection to him, a God of infinite power and majesty has become a helpless infant, seeming completely as the children of men in a similar condition, yet possessing all the fulness of the Godhead; then that this infant, grown up to man's estate, has died an ignominious death, impelled by the same love, to save him lost, at the expense of His own life,—will it any longer seem strange, or incredible to him, that even after these efforts of incomprehensible love, this untiring benefactor had discovered and adopted a new, unheard-of way to complete His scheme of benefits—has submitted to a new act of humiliation, so as to become our food?

It would be indeed too inestimable a benefit for him to admit without proof; but against this his heart, at least, would not allow his reason to start objections. For any of us might be called upon to give satisfactory evidence, that an affectionate Father has left him a magnificent legacy, but we shall think it nothing strange or wonderful if we were told that, being able, He had done so.

But the resemblance between the two mysteries of the Incarnation and Eucharist will bear a closer investigation. In both there is an outward veil, hiding from the eye of flesh a precious and divine deposit, visible only to that of faith. When the wise men came from the East, under the conduct of a miraculous star, there can be no doubt that they were but little prepared for what they were to discover at Bethlehem. The very circumstance of their inquiry at Jerusalem, for Him who was born King of the Jews, shows that they expected to find His birth treated as a public event, and His entrance into His kingdom hailed with festivals of joy. Yet they find Herod ignorant not merely of the occurrence, but of the place where it was likely to happen, and obliged to summon the priests to meet their inquiries. What a shock was here to their expectations! Still, encouraged by the reappearance of the star, they prosecute their journey with undiminished ardor, and arrive at Bethlehem. Their miraculous guide points to a poor dilapidated shed, not likely to be tenanted by any but outcasts of human society; yet, strong in faith, they enter in.

What do they discover? A little babe, wrapped up as the poorest infant would be, and laid upon a bundle of straw! And is this all that they have crossed the deserts to see? Is this all that they abandoned their homes and palaces to discover? When they set off from their homes, their friends derided them, perchance, for undertaking so long a journey, and on the guidance of a wayward meteor, that might abandon them in the midst of some frightful wilder-

ness. Many probably thought it little better than madness to go so far in search of a foreign sovereign, only yet an infant. What an account will they have to give on their return of their success, and of the employment made of their precious gifts! Will not their very attendants ridicule them for their credulity, in coming so far to find only a child in a manger? Will they dare to report what they have discovered to Herod? In spite of all such obstacles, which pride must have raised to a simple faith, without any new assurances to encourage them; without any miraculous splendor, round the humble group they have found, to overawe them; without any evidences to convince them, they trust implicitly to the sure guidance of that star, which having led them safe through all their journey, first to Jerusalem and then to Bethlehem, they do not conceive likely now to turn traitor and mislead them; they prostrate themselves before that child, they adore Him, and by their gifts do Him supreme homage, acknowledging Him as their Lord and their God.

If we then have in like manner been led by the light of God, through all the obscure paths of faith, shall we hesitate to trust our guides to the utmost? If His word, which told us how His Son became man, and has been believed, tells us no less, that He has assumed another disguise of love, and shrouded His glories still further for our benefit, shall it not be equally believed? If His Church, which hath been our principal conductor through the mazes of early tradition, whereon alone the belief in the Divinity of the Incarnate Word can be solidly built, fixing its di-

recting ray, in the end, upon that humble tabernacle, assures you, with the same voice that till now you have believed, that therein dwells the God of your souls, your dear Saviour, no longer under the form of flesh, but with that same flesh, in its turn, concealed under the appearance of bread, why will you hesitate to prostrate yourself and adore? If He Himself, of whom reverently we treat, whose words we unhesitatingly receive, when he tells us that He and His Father are one, taking up this bread, solemnly declares it to be His Body, shall we make difference between word and word,—reason away the glorious announcement of the one, and not fear that we are weakening the testimony of the other? No, like those Eastern Kings, we will hush and subdue every suggestion of pride; and if the humiliation of our blessed Saviour in either mystery, shocks our sense, let it be honored the more with a corresponding humility of our hearts.

But if a few, like the wise men and the shepherds, worshipped Him devoutly in the disguise of a child, there were many who, then and afterwards, refused to acknowledge Him for more than He outwardly appeared, a mere man, however privileged. And so should we not wonder, nor should our faith be shaken, if many now refuse to raise their belief above the range of their senses, and admit more to be contained in the Eucharistic species than they outwardly exhibit. For it is easier to abstract from the influence which our senses exercise upon our judgments, when they are not immediately called into use, than where the object of inquiry falls directly under them. Thus we find that the preaching of Christ's Divinity was more easily re-



ceived from the Apostles in distant countries, where His person had not been seen, than in Judea and Jerusalem, where men had been familiarized with His human form. And so may it be that many who, able to use the testimony of their senses in discussing the inquiry concerning the blessed Sacrament, prefer it to every other, would have acted similarly in regard of our Saviour's Godhead, had the same test been within their reach. Contrary to Thomas, they believe because they see not; peradventure, had they seen, they would not have believed.

But all this is only in the course of God's ordinary dispensation. It would seem that the love of our blessed Redeemer towards us would never be sufficient for His heart, unless, in some way, it involved His suffering. The humiliation of the manger was but preparatory to the humiliation of the cross: and all the intermediate space was filled by privation, poverty, and sorrow. He became man, to all appearance, that He might become the reproach of men. And so is it no small enhancement to His graciousness, in thus again abasing Himself in the adorable Sacrament, that thereby, even after returning to His glory, He has remained exposed to the insults and ingratitude of men.

I speak not of those ignorant blasphemies uttered against it by those who believe not, and know not what they do: still less of those frightful outrages which heresy and infidelity, in moments of impious frenzy, have committed. But I speak of our own conduct,—of the treatment which He receives from us who believe. Do you not sometimes think the world

must have been stupidly blind to its own happiness and blessing, to have allowed Jesus for thirty years to live hidden in a poor carpenter's cottage, and not to have discovered the jewel it possessed, and begun, much earlier than it did, to enjoy His instructions, witness His example, be benefitted by His miracles, and be blessed by His presence? But there at least was a deep counsel of God that He should lie concealed.

What, then, shall we say of ourselves, who have Him ever in the midst of us, humble, indeed, and retired, yet ever accessible, day and night within the reach of our homage and petitions, and yet do so seldom visit Him, so seldom turn towards Him our eyes or thoughts? The churches, which should be crowded all day with adorers, are comparatively empty; if here, in Rome, what shall we say of our own country? And we seem to make over our duty to the lamps that burn day and night, as our hearts should do, before the altar. Oh! it is too true that God seems to have made Himself too common,—that we act as though we thought He had demeaned Himself too low! For, as a devout author observes, had He appointed but one place on earth wherein the adorable sacrifice could be offered, and but one priest who could administer it, what eager devotion would drive crowds of believing Christians to adore at so privileged a place! And even so, it would be nothing more than He formerly did for the ark of His covenant, of settim wood and gold. But now that He has unreservedly made Himself over to us,—that He dwells in every part of our cities and in every hamlet, as though but one of ourselves,—we pass by the doors

of His temples without a thought of Him, we enter them often without respect, we admire them and their riches, but their real treasure we heed not. And would to God, that only in this, our neglect, did Christ suffer from us in this blessed mystery, and not in a way which, in His Incarnation, was spared Him! When, on this day, He descended into the womb of Mary, He found His chosen place of confinement strait, indeed, but pure and holy; He dwelt with one whose heart was entirely His, whose soul was free from every stain, whose desires, whose thoughts, were in every respect devoted unto God. But when, in this blessed Sacrament, He comes into our breasts, alas! what does He find? A chamber, perhaps, but lately tenanted by His hateful enemy, sin, ejected thence a few hours before by a hasty repentance. Its paltry furniture is yet in the disorder and confusion which this foe had caused there, bearing on every side traces of the riot and havoc committed within it so long and so late. A few shreds and tattered scraps of virtuous protestations collected together in half an hour, out of the stores of our prayer-books, have been hung around it, to cover its habitual bareness. The remains of many a once precious gift, presents from God's bounty, the torn fragments of contracts of love and promises of service, lie scattered about, patched up for the moment, by its passing fervor. And, perhaps, even in the corners of this den yet lurk, skulking from his sight, irregular attachments and dangerous affections, which we have not had courage to expel when we turned out his full-grown enemies, but still to his eyes monsters of hateful shape and nature. Into this cell,

this dungeon, we invite Him, the King of Glory, and have the courage to introduce Him, the living God; and He remembers the first time He visited it, how clean and fair it was, how cheerful and pleasant a dwelling, and how He then decked it out for us with those gifts, and many others, long since broken, or lost, or flung away. And we, oh, do not we feel our cheeks burning with shame, when we have thus received Him, to think what He has found within us; and to what a degradation we have dragged the Son of God! What was the hall of Herod, or the court of Pilate, or the house of Caiphas, to this? And what, if when He is once there, you are so wretched as to strike and buffet Him by sin? If, as too often happens, on the very day that you have received Him into your bosom, you offend Him: and thus betray Him in your own house to your enemies, while dipping your hand with Him into the same dish, and feasting at the same table? Oh, how has our dear Saviour drunk to the dregs the cup of humiliation and self-abasement, that He might enable us to drink of the chalice of His salvation!

If Jesus hath twice humbled Himself so low, it was love that constrained Him. For the moving cause, the active principle of both these mysteries, was affection for us. When John, in the sublime preface to his Gospel, describes to us the Divinity and Incarnation of the Word, he sums it up in these terms: "And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt amongst us." Here was a double blessing, in first assuming our human nature, and then retaining it. We frequently read in Scripture of angels appearing to the patriarchs

in a human figure. But they merely put on this outward form as a garment, or disguise, which they threw off again as soon as their message had been delivered and their commission discharged. One might almost imagine that it would have been an intolerable hardship to those pure spirits, had any of them, who were sent on such errands to earth, been obliged to retain, for the rest of their existence, that body which they had joined to themselves for the occasion.

In like manner, might not our Saviour have appeared in the flesh to teach and instruct us, or by some act of graciousness, save us, without assuming it so as for ever to retain it? But His object would not have been thus attained, of dwelling and conversing among men, and truly being as one of us. It was not merely for the one momentary act of redemption that He put on our nature; it was to procure thereby for us that abundance of grace which on every side flowed from His sacred humanity. The excellence of His example, the model of His prayer, His conduct under temptation, His suffering of hardship and distress, His resignation, His obedience and other virtues would have been lost to us, had he not become truly man, dwelling upon earth. That pleading which His wounds, still open, keep up in our behalf; that light and joy which the presence of His humanity sheds over heaven; that glory which the exaltation of His flesh secures to man; that headship of His Church on earth which He retains; that mediatorship which He holds between His Father and us; these, and many other immense prerogatives, we should not have enjoyed, had He contented Himself with less than the

absolute and permanent union of His manhood with His Godhead.

But then, how comparatively short of the object of His great design would the execution have fallen, had but one short visit to earth comprised the whole of his commerce with His new brethren here below! And still more, what an undue advantage, so to speak, would they have enjoyed over us, whom accidental circumstances brought to live in the same time, and country, with Him. Were they to possess the privilege of touching His sacred body, and we not be allowed to touch even the hem of His garment? Was the woman of Chanaan to be admitted to partake of the fulness of His benefits, and we who are the children of the kingdom, be denied what she ventured to claim—the right of feeding on the crumbs from His table? Was He to place His hands upon the heads of children, some of whom, perhaps, joined in the outcries against Him, and be to us like Isaac, who had no blessing for Esau, when Jacob had anticipated him? Such is one motive assigned by the great Father of the Eastern Church, St. Maruthas, for the institution of the Blessed Eucharist.

No, my brethren, our dear Redeemer was too impartial in His love to treat us so. We who were to come eighteen hundred years too late to enjoy His company in the flesh, had as large and as warm a place in His heart, as they who entertained Him in their houses. It was but natural for us to expect from Him some ingenious contrivance, some institution of almighty love, whereby His sojourn upon earth should be prolonged until the end of time. Even in the Old

Law, His presence by visible emblems, which gave assurance and promised mercy, was made permanent in His holy place. While Israel dwelt in the wilderness, His cloud overshadowed the tabernacle; and both there and in the Temple, the Holy of Holies contained a mercy-seat, whereon He sat between the cherubim, to receive the supplications of priests and people. And if this was a figure or symbol of Him, who alone has wrought propitiation for many, was it otherwise than reasonable to expect, in that Law when realities succeeded to shadows, truths to figures, there would be some provision for a corresponding token of God's presence, securing, however, its reality and truth? Such precisely was supplied us in the Blessed Eucharist, in which Christ is with us, our true Emanuel, ever residing in our sanctuaries. There we may visit Him hourly, and pour our entreaties before His feet, assured of His listening to us with graciousness and sweetness. There we may grieve over our sins, sympathise with His sufferings, and protest to Him our love. And thus does the Sacrament of the altar hourly appear what it is—the full accomplishment of His manifestation in the flesh; the firmly securing to all ages and all places, of one of the greatest blessings of His Incarnation, His “dwelling amongst us.” It is, indeed, the completing of this ineffable mystery.

Further, the Incarnation of Christ Jesus, was the preparation for Redemption; the Eucharist is its application. He became man that, as man, He might suffer and die, and so procure for us all grace, inclusive of eternal salvation. He became our food,

that so the remembrance of His passion might be ever kept before us; that His precious blood might be applied to our souls, and that we might be filled with all grace, by contact with its very source and author.

But, finally, the great and true analogy between those two mysteries, consists in the communication made in both of God to man. The love which inspired the Eternal Word to take upon Him our human nature, was in the form of an ardent desire to devote Himself to man, to sacrifice Himself for him. He became one of us, so to acquire an interest in all that concerns us. He gave to us, so far as he could, participation in that divine nature, which He associated to our humanity. He gave us heirship with Himself in Heaven. And, after this, He gave up to man, and for man, all that He had acquired, if it could be considered an acquisition—His time, His mind, His strength, His happiness, His blood, His life.

But then all these communications and gifts were made to our race in general; and only through their connection with it, to the individual man. Whatever He thus bestowed, was bestowed upon mankind. Not, however, there would His love rest; but it sought to communicate all this and more, individually and personally, to each of us; and this He accomplished in the divine Eucharist. But strange as at first sight it may appear, there was a corresponding ardor of desire on the part of man for such a union, traceable among the ruined traditions of heathen superstitions. For, in many countries of the old and



new world, did the idea prevail, that by partaking of victims offered to the Deity, man did become actually united and incorporated with Him; and many were the vain follies devised, whereby wiser and holier men were supposed to arrive at a close, and most intimate, union with God. Wherever nature, even in its degradation, has preserved a craving after any thing good and holy, we need not be surprised if it be gratified.

And how, in this mystery of love, it is gratified, they who love their Saviour alone can tell. When, with a conscience cleansed by penance of the lesser transgressions to which all are subject, and a heart at peace with itself, free from rancor, from anxiety, from disturbing fear, they approach their Saviour's feast, they feel their hearts so divided between eagerness and humility, love and a sense of unworthiness, as to tremble, they scarcely know if from hesitation or hope. But when they have drawn nigh unto the altar, and received the pledge of their salvation, he seems to come into their souls as rain upon the fleece, in calm and sweet serenity. Their hearts are too full for analysing their feelings; but there is a sense of silent unalterable happiness—an absorbing overthrow of tranquil joy, which disdains the feeble expression of the tongue. The presence of their God is felt with sufficient awe to depress the soul into humble adoration—the presence of our loving Redeemer is experienced with an intensity of affection, that burns in the heart, rather than breaks forth into a flame. But this deep paroxysm of heavenly feeling, this foretaste of future bliss, cannot last long, but that the out-

burst of contending affections must take place. It is as though so many different inmates of the heart, the children of the house, scarce restrained for a time from the presence of a brother they revere and love, at length broke open the door into his presence, and poured forth their tumultuous emotions upon him. There hope seems to seize upon his strengthening hand, and faith to gaze upon his inspiring eye, and love to bury its face in his bosom, and gratitude to crown his head with garlands, and humble sorrow to sit down at his feet and weep. And amidst this universal homage and joy, of every affection and every power, the blessed Jesus sits enthroned, sole master of the heart and of the soul, commanding peace and imparting gladness, filling with sweetness, as with a heavenly fragrance, the entire being. True, the vision soon dies away, and leaves us to the drearier duties of the day, its burthen and its heat; but the dew of the morning will lie upon that Christian's soul, long after the bright cloud that dropt it hath faded away.

If, my brethren, there were any one point whereon I could concentrate the zeal of every order of men who have our dear country's true interest at heart; if, by narrowing the sphere of our exertions, I could hope to increase their intensity, yet so as to neglect no claim, I own that I would turn the thoughts and hearts of all to the restoration of the belief, the knowledge, the worship of the Blessed Eucharist amongst us. I would beg that comparatively small stress should be laid upon other matters contested between us and our fellow-subjects; but that every

energy of clergy and laity should be devoted to the vindication and adoration of this incomparable Sacrament. Three hundred years of public rejection of its true doctrine is idolatrous; three centuries of privation of the blessings which it alone can bestow upon man, so much written and spoken against the noblest institution of Divine love,—these things are a fearful weight upon a nation's soul, not to be expiated but by many tears and much loving reparation by those that believe. Let the laity be ready to concur in every measure that may be proposed for man's public homage, a bolder worship, and a more frequent use of it in our country. Let us, who have dedicated ourselves to its ministry, whose standing-place is by God's altar, consider ourselves the apostles of this mystery of love. Let us be willing to suffer every extremity to promote its honor and glory, and diffuse its benefits among men. Happy they, who having collected thousands to hear them, shall take care not to let them depart contented with their words, but shall send them home nourished with this heavenly bread, divinely multiplied so as to suffice for all, possessing every savor of delight, medicine, food, sweetness, and strength, source of our hope, fuel of our love, security of our salvation, and pledge of a blessed eternity.

## SERMON VI.

### **Thabor and Olivet.**

MATT. xvii. 1, 2.

“And after six days Jesus taketh unto Him Peter and James and John his brother, and bringeth them up into a high mountain apart; and He was transfigured before them.”

LAST Sunday we contemplated our beloved Saviour on the mountain of temptation; we are called this day to consider Him on the mountain of His glory. He was then under trial, lonely and unfriended, without a disciple to witness His struggles—without an admirer to sympathize in His sufferings; He is now in triumph, surrounded and supported by faithful followers, and by the venerable representatives of the older saints, who feel a deep and affectionate interest in the majesty and splendor which, for a time, invest Him. In His life of sorrow this is a solitary event, a suspension, for a few moments, of that course which He had chosen—a course of toil and travail, of persecution and affliction. Can we, then, be surprised that His disciples, amazed at the unusual spectacle, and overpowered by the newness of its delights, should have longed that it might become perpetual? Their divine Master is no more such as they have known Him till now; no more walking in meekness among men, as though He were but one of themselves: He is raised up in majesty, His

face is bright as the sun, His raiment as white and glittering as snow ; Moses, the great legislator of their nation, hath broken from the confinement of death ; Elias, the mightiest of the prophets, hath abandoned the seat of his temporary rest, to do Him homage, and bear Him their testimony. He is no longer harassed by the malicious and teasing questions of Pharisees and scribes, nor blasphemed by the scoffs and jeers of an unbelieving multitude ; but Heaven speaks its approbation of their faith, and utters a powerful witnessing to His divine authority. Yes, the beauty and majesty of the better world appeared for a moment to have descended upon this lower state, and Heaven seemed, through that mountain's top, to have imparted unto earth the thrilling kiss of reconciliation and love.

Who, then, shall wonder if Peter, ever ardent and uncalculating in his affection, should have exclaimed, "Lord, it is good for us to be here !" Nor was there in this exclamation aught of selfish desire, or a care of his own enjoyment ; inasmuch as forthwith he added, "If thou wilt, let us make here three tabernacles, one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias." For himself and his two companions, whose hearts in his own he could comprehend, he asks not that provision should be made. He and they would gladly brave the rage of mountain storms, and the summer's scorching ray, unsheltered and unheeded, so that they might witness the glory of their Master and the happy companionship in which He was engaged.

But, alas, "he knew not what he said." He knew not that he and his two fellow-apostles were reserved to witness, upon another mount, a spectacle sorrow-

fully contrasting with what they now saw ; on Thabor he was mercifully kept in ignorance of the desolation of Olivet ; the splendor of the one dazzled him into forgetfulness of what had been foretold of the other's anguish ; and the cruel contrast between glory and agony, adoption and abandonment by God, which the two were intended to present them, were withheld from their loving souls. But not so be it with us, to whom our Saviour's life in its entirety has been proposed for an example and a lesson, and who may well temper the variety of emotions it has a power to excite, by the comparison of its diverse parts. And, therefore, of the many and moving instructions, which this day's Gospel may well suggest, I will fain choose the one which seems to me most touching, that of discoursing on the mountain of His glorious transfiguration, "concerning His decease which He should accomplish at Jerusalem." Thus it is, that in the words of the Psalmist, "Thabor and Hermon" are brought together to "rejoice in His name" (Ps. lxxxviii. 13), that Hermon of the New Law, on which the dew of life, our dear Redeemer's blood, first trickled down, and thence descended over the hills of Sion. (Ps. cxxxiii. 3.)

For whosoever shall diligently and lovingly consider the scenes of these two mountains of Thabor and of Olivet—the transfiguration unto glory, and the transfiguration unto abasement which occurred in each—will not fail to be struck by the notable resemblances and the nicely balanced differences which they exhibit ; as if intended by the Spirit of God for the working out of some great and mingled instruction.

And it is in the joint contemplation of the two, that my humble endeavors shall strive to engage you this day: showing you, through God's grace, how upon the former Jesus publicly received the glorious title, which He of right possessed, of the true and "well-beloved Son of God," and on the latter made good His claim to that other, more endearing, title "of the Son of Man."

Twice, then, did our blessed Redeemer summon Peter, James, and John, to be the witnesses of a great change in His outward appearance and in His innermost soul: once to see Him exalted into a glory more than human; another time to see Him sunk into the deepest abyss of wretchedness whereof humanity should seem capable. On the first occasion, when lifted so high, earthly attendants are sent to remind Him of His future sorrows, and check, in a manner, the torrent of delight which is poured into His soul; on the other, a heavenly messenger comes down to temper the bitterness of His cup of sorrows with consolation, and nerve Him to His trials and griefs by the prospect of their glorious end. On Thabor, as St. Luke has recorded, "Peter, and they that were with him, were heavy with sleep; and waking, saw His glory, and the two men that stood with Him." (Luke, ix. 32.) On Olivet the same drowsiness overtook them, and drowned their senses, till they awoke only to see their Master in the hands of His cruel foes. In His first transfiguration, the voice of the Father was heard proclaiming Him His well-beloved Son; in the second, He entreated "with a strong cry and tears to Him that was able to save Him from death" (Heb.

v. 7), and seemed to be rejected. In that He was raised above the earth, His garments were changed into a raiment of glory; in this He was stretched upon the ground, and those garments were steeped in His own blood!

Need I, my brethren, ask you, wherefore these contrasting spectacles were presented to the three favored apostles, and, through their witnessing, to us? For, who can doubt that the two natures in our Lord's sacred person were thus intended to be exhibited, each on its proper stage. His divinity raised aloft to receive the homage of the most exalted saints, and be the object of a well-assured faith. His humanity abased to all that it, and we, can suffer, as to our proper and common sphere. And by this two-fold change which *He* undergoes, *we* are led into a suitable, but yet inverted, variation of feeling: in His exaltation, our pride should be humbled into lowly docility; and through His humiliation we should be cheered into a patient and resigned endurance.

The mountain of Thabor is, without doubt, the representation, united in a lively scene, of all the evidence which God's holy word, in sundry places, hath given of our blessed Redeemer's divine authority, and divine nature. The written word is but a dead letter, liable to misapprehension, possessing no vital power to vary its evidences according to our wants, no voice to shape a fitting answer to our specific inquiries. There is, moreover, a charm in the sound of man's tongue; there is a spell in the enthusiastic flash of his eye, when earnestly striving to convince; there is a power to win in the solemn interest which he exhibits, when



uttering the secrets of his mind. And who shall doubt but that when the prophets spoke of old, the inspiration which beamed upon their countenances, as well as enlightened their minds, the spirit which thrilled through their frames, as it filled their hearts, the hand of the Lord which seemed to play a sweet music through the very gesture of their bodies, as truly as it came upon their souls, did give to their sublime words an energy and a feeling, a life, and a wonder-working might, which, written, they but feebly retained?

Who hath not often longed, with the eloquent Chrysostom, that he could have beheld the apostle Paul addressing his defence to Festus, or preaching before the wise men of Athens? Who hath not wished that his happiness it had been, to witness the divine power of our Lord's appeals, when crushing under His indignant eloquence the pride of the Pharisees, or when mildly unfolding to His apostles, in their charming simplicity, the moral doctrines of His law? Nay, so natural does this superiority of the living testimony to the written appear, even where no proportion exists between the authors of the two, that the rich glutton in hell, pondering on the experience of his own impenitence, hesitates not to say, that his hardened brethren will be sooner brought to faith and repentance through the preaching of the ulcerous and ragged Lazarus, returning from the dead, than through the reading of Moses and the prophets. (Luke, xvi. 28.) How much surer then would he have felt of the desired conviction, could he have carried his presumption to such a pitch, as to hope, that Moses and the

prophets themselves, might be allowed to break their ceremonies, and testify in person to his obdurate generation?

And precisely such is the evidence here given of our Saviour's dignity, authority, and character. When addressing the Jews, He had appealed to these very witnesses as speaking through the organ of the written word. But, alas! they had ever read them with a crooked mind, forestalled by preconceits concerning the temporal glories of their Messiah, and the worldly conquests which He should achieve. They misunderstood their evidence, and remained in unbelief.

But to the chosen few, it was given to know the mysteries of God's kingdom in the full and clear light of living evidence, and to hear them speak whom others had only read. For here their most extravagant desires were more than fulfilled; their most unreasonable hope of proof must have been incredibly surpassed. Moses, whose face had shone so brightly as to terrify his countrymen, now standing overshadowed and eclipsed, as the lamp before the mid-day sun, by the presence of their divine Master, whose countenance truly rivalled the source of earthly light! Elias, who had ridden, of all men alone, upon the fiery chariot of the Lord of Hosts, and whose cloak imparted to him that inherited it, prophecy and miracles, now receiving a light and splendor from the dazzling brightness of *His* garment! These two, the greatest men, without exception, whom the arm of God had ever strengthened for the manifestation of His Almighty power, now as humble attendants, ministers, and servants honored and privileged by standing at

His side, must have produced a briefer, deeper, and more indelible conviction of His superiority, than the painful and repeated perusal of whatever prophecy had written. They seem to say that the law and the testimony are now sealed up, and all the mighty things accomplished, which they had foretold and foreshown. They stand as shadowy forms beside the reality in Christ's presence, as faint, indistinct, and dusky images, receiving light, and reflecting glory, from the brightness of His truth.

But in the choice of witnesses thus called in, there were personal considerations which greatly would add to the interest of their testimony. Both of them had been purified before God by a fast protracted through forty days, even like our blessed Saviour's, not long before. Both had been admitted to a closer view of the Divine countenance than any other of the human race. In this manner did they approach nearer to His perfection, and were far livelier types of his surpassing excellence, than any others among the Fathers of the Old Law. And that the figure might afford still fuller measure of comfort to the disciples who witnessed it, they had in their generation, like Jesus, been lovers of their people, zealous for their fidelity to God, and unwearied in doing good.

Such are the great and holy men who return to earth to confer with their Master and Saviour, as though deputed, by it and its inhabitants, to hold solemn council with Him, touching their dearest interests. And, ah! how truly does their discourse prove whose representatives they are; and what little else than pain any embassy from our fallen kind could bear

Him! No glad tidings do they bring of His chosen people's being repentant, and seeking reconciliation; no promise or hope of His reception among them as their King and Redeemer. No; they too had been liberators of their people, and were familiar with its reward: it is concerning his decease at Jerusalem, from the hands of *His* people, that they come to treat! Oh! who can imagine the shame and sorrow that hang on their countenances, struggling with their kindling gratitude, admiration, and love, which a topic so disgraceful to their nation, yet so necessary to man, must have excited in their bosoms! But think, on the other hand, what a new idea of the grandeur of Christ's redemption must have flashed upon the wondering apostles' thoughts, on finding that subject, which was their scandal and distress, chosen as the meetest theme of conference, at this unusual and magnificent meeting. How must the ignominy of the cross have, for a moment at least, been forgotten, on hearing it the subject of praise and thanksgiving, chosen by such men, at the very instant that Heaven itself seemed opened visibly before them.

But then, let me ask, what was all this witnessing, compared with that which the eternal gates burst open to communicate? What was the testimony of the past compared with that of this very moment; what were the asseverations of men, beside the proclamation of the Most Highest: "This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased, hear ye Him"? To the two earthly witnesses that stood by, what a marvellous contrast with other scenes must this simple utterance have suggested! Moses had stood upon

Sinai, when the law of fear was delivered to the people. It came forth from that mountain, as an infant giant, swathed like the ocean in a stormy cloud (Job, xxxviii. 9), its first accents were in the thunder, the first glance of its eye, was in the flashing of the winged lightnings. The earth shook beneath its tread, and the people hid themselves in terror before its manifestation. And yet, as St. Paul assures us, only by the ministration of angels was this law of fear given. (Gal. iii. 19.) Elias, too, had stood on Horeb, when the Lord passed through the cavern; and though He came to comfort him in the whispering of a gentle breeze, a mighty wind, an earthquake, and a raging fire announced His approach. (3 Reg. xix.)

How characteristically are all things here changed, on this mountain of the New Law, whereon its evidences are uttered by the voice of God Himself. A bright cloud overshadowed them; to the husbandman on the plain below, nothing new or strange appears over the mountain's top; he notices perhaps but a brighter wreath upon its brow; and from this glad and glorious, though mysterious canopy, issue the comforting and assuring words which proclaim Jesus to be God's only Son, and settle our faith and decide its objects, by reference to His infallible word. Here then is Jesus constituted our great and everlasting Law-giver, the author and finisher of our faith, our model and our guide unto life eternal.

This union of evidence, this homage of earth through its holiest of saints, this proclamation of Heaven through its Lord and God, forms, in sooth, the solemn mystery which Christ's glorious transfiguration was

intended to set forth. To us, it is a blessed and joyful spectacle, to contemplate Him, for once, such as to our affection it seemeth that He ever should have been, treated so as became His divine nature, by God and by men, elevated above the reach of enemies and transgressors, shrouded from the gaze of such as love Him not, surrounded only by adoring disciples, escorted by His blessed saints, enshrined in His own brightness, majesty, and loveliness, and crowned by His Father, with the unfading eternal glory which He possessed in Him from the beginning. Such is Jesus, the Son of God, exhibited to us in His transfiguration upon Mount Thabor, and such will every soul that loveth Him, think that He ever should be seen.

But now turn we to another mountain, and see Him whom we thus love, alas! how transformed, in truth! The brightness and glow of the overshadowing cloud are exchanged for the bleak and dreary darkness of night, within an olive garden's gloomy shades. The same three disciples are near, but buried in a sluggish weary sleep, from which no warning of danger, no expostulation of love can rouse them to consciousness. Instead of being elevated above the earth, surrounded by a halo of glory, Jesus is sunk upon the ground, unable to support His own weight; His face, then so splendid, is now pale, haggard, and bedewed with tears; and His garments hang upon Him clammy and damp, through the blood that steals out at every pore. The brightness of Heaven is fled from His soul; the calm prospect of future suffering is exchanged for the torture and anguish of present woe; and an angel, one

solitary comforter of the countless host whose joy He is, comes to support and encourage Him in the work of His own love!

Can He be the same whom we have so lately seen on Thabor? Is this the well-beloved Son of God, whom we are commanded to hear? Has there been any diminution of love in His heavenly Father, or any change in His own high dignity here below, that He should now appear so sadly altered from what erst He was? Most assuredly not; but He is now making good another title, a title to our love, as before to our faith; He is proving Himself to be, even more than we are, the Son of Man. For it is not as engaged in the painful work of our redemption that I wish here to consider Him, but as merely incorporating Himself the most completely amongst us, by the participation of our sorrows.

When men of powerful minds have been thrown, by accident or chance, into the society of hostile or barbarous tribes, they have easily discovered, that the surest way to win their confidence, and secure their friendship, is to show no abhorrence of their most repulsive usages, but to adopt whatever practices are among them reckoned most peculiar to their race. They have quaffed with seeming delight their most noisome beverage; they have clothed themselves in their most fantastic attire; they have humored them in their most capricious moods; and they have even outdone them, in the apparent fervor with which they have copied their habits, and adopted their sentiments.

It would seem as though, with nobler ends, our

blessed Redeemer had in like manner sought to captivate our love, and establish His claim to brotherhood amongst us. He entered on earth with the rights and privileges which His Godhead bestowed on Him. He possessed thoughts, virtues, perfections, that belonged to a higher sphere than we could ever aspire to. Frailty was not His characteristic, death was not His desert, sin was not His tyrant. There seemed to be a hedge of separation between Him and us, which would prevent all true feeling of fellowship and brotherhood, and mingle ever too much awe and reverence with our sentiments towards Him. When the angels appeared to Abraham in human form, though he had prepared a most abundant banquet, yet would he not venture into familiarity with them, and only stood by while they did eat (Gen. xviii. 8), and thus would our humanity have gladly welcomed, and hospitably entertained, our divine Guest, who had condescended to assume our nature, but would only have presumed to wait upon Him as a servitor or menial, glad to do homage, but fearful to claim a closer tie.

But such cold and measured relations with us the deep and ardent love of Jesus spurned; and He resolved to give proof of His consanguinity with our frail race, by bearing the heaviest burthens which can be its lot, in their most unexampled aggravation. Sorrow and affliction are the portion of man, and He laid them upon Himself, in this Garden of Olives, until they crushed Him to the ground. In the sweat of His brow was man, in the earliest curse, condemned to till the earth; and a sweat of blood was that wherewith He watered it. Tribulation and anguish



were the bitter ingredients of man's cup; and He made His chalice bitter, till His own heart sickened at its contents, and prayed that it might pass away. The wretchedest of men may find a name for his most grievous sorrow, but His alone could be termed a living agony, the struggle of death in the midst of health and vital power. And did He not thus fully establish His right to be the Son of wretched, outcast man? Yea, and if suffering be the true badge and characteristic of our race, hath He not justly become the very type of suffering humanity; and if the name of man in sacred speech doth signify "the afflicted,"\* who shall deny his right to the name and its miserable privileges, who on that evening won the emphatic title of the "Man of sorrows"?

And who will, after this, venture to say, that in the willing abasement of that hour, He forfeited one tittle of that exceeding glory which he had assumed upon Mount Thabor? Who will assert that He dimmed in the least, the evidence of His greatness and His divinity, by His momentary humiliation? For, rather, as the eclipse which for a time hides the sun's disc, and withholds his light, proves best the magnitude of his orb, beyond all other heavenly bodies, and demonstrates him to be the centre of the entire system, even so doth this partial, apparent obscuration only present the surest proof of the sublime dignity and divinity of our Redeemer. No. Did I wish to convince one whose feelings are alive to the noble, the beautiful, and the perfect, but whose belief in Him was weak, I would by no means take Him to Mount Thabor where

\* In Hebrew.

the spectacle was meant for friends; but I would sooner lead Him to the other scene of the Mount of Olives. The idea of one who is considered God-man, represented as arrayed in glory, is too analogous to natural apprehension, to have so convincing a force. But the conception of such a Being presented to us, "bowed beneath sorrow till His pale forehead chilled the earth," with a body bedewed with blood, and a soul steeped in unutterable anguish—the conception of such a One honoring the inferior nature which links Him with sorrow, by assuming its characteristics as fully as He ever bore those of the sublimer, embracing and caressing the cruelest realities of His manhood, with equal love and earnestness as He did the magnificent prerogatives of His Godhead:—surely this is a thought, an idea, which the boldest invention never could have dreamt, and which none but one truly possessed of the two could ever have practically realized.

No; had the Redeemer of man been Himself but man, He would have been screened from every infirmity of His nature. He would have required the investment of every outward attribute of perfection, even in appearance, to raise Him above the rest of men; to make Him seem worthy of His immense elevation, and give Him a claim to the love, the obedience, and the veneration of His fellow-men. Only one, who was truly God as well as man, could afford to sink beneath the lowest level of human wretchedness, and hope to secure love and admiration by becoming, to appearance, even less than man.

And if our very faith may thus be strengthened by visiting Olivet even after Thabor, what shall we say

of love, whose very home and harbor is in community of suffering? Who hath even linked his heart to the stoics, cased in a mail of false philosophy, proof against the griefs of humanity? Who hath not, like Jonathan, loved one that with David, bears unmerited persecution with meek endeavorance? And who then will not love Jesus in the garden, even more than on the holy mount? I speak not now, as I have already forewarned you, of the endearing circumstances that all His suffering was for our redemption. But only consider Him as one of ourselves, rendering beautiful and dignified that which ordinarily degrades man; embracing, as a part of His being, that which all must suffer, though not so severely as He; and then in His higher character consecrating, and canonising in His own person the most disesteemed portion of our human lot. For in assimilating Himself thus completely to us, and involving Himself in all that beats down the heart of man, He wished to give proof of the holiness of mind which may sanctify the strongest bursts of uncontrollable anguish. Fortitude had been ever a virtue among heathens; contempt of sufferings had been a boast among savages: both of them blunted the edge of the infliction; the former strained the sinews, the latter hardened them, into resistance.

Resignation was taught by Christianity alone; the virtue which bears the entire weight of calamity, bows down without opposition beneath its force, feels to the utmost the pain it inflicts, and then rises to praise God for what He hath permitted, and trusts more than ever in His love. And of this holy feeling, the purest and perfectest example was here given, in the

cruel agony endured without mitigation, and without repining; and that too as a foretaste only of more grievous suffering. Can we for a moment doubt, that Jesus in this His second presentation to His chosen apostles wished thus to appear, not merely as asserting a claim to brotherhood with us, but as indicating the dignity of suffering, considered as that badge of humanity whereby He principally claims our love?

For is it not spoken of in the sacred volume, as though all that intensity of woe were but a state proper and belonging to Him, while the glory of His first appearance is described as unusual and unnatural? Would He, whose countenance giveth intelligence to the angels, and splendor to Heaven, have otherwise been said to be transfigured, when it shone forth merely as the sun; and not rather be deemed then transfigured, when defaced and defiled, bruised and smitten? Would He, whose body was untouched by sinfulness, whose mind, when busied amidst a wicked world, was purer than the chastest virgin's holiest meditations, have been said to undergo a transformation, when the raiment that covered Him, caught the color of His purity, and looked white only as the snow; and was He not to be called transformed, when His robes were red with His own blood, as though He came from Edom, having dyed His garments in Bozra? (Is. lxiii. 1.) Would that have been called a transfiguration of the Lord of glory, where the saints surround Him, to pay their court, and the heavens tell of His glory; and not rather then, when stripped of all marks of dignity, cast off and abandoned at once by earth and Heaven?

No ; in all this He wished us to consider Him as in His own chosen state. He cared not to extort our admiration, by a display of His surpassing majesty ; He spoke of it as of a momentary extraordinary glimpse, a change which, for momentous reasons, He allowed to remove Him from our society ; but He strove to win our love, by tasting more earnestly of the fruits of humanity even than we, by joining us in the most trying allotments of God's dispensation, and proving to us the dignity of our nature, by not disdainng to assume its most humble and most abject forms.

But shall the more endearing lessons of this second transfiguration destroy the recollection of the first ? God forbid ; but let the one ever be by the other tempered. The princes of earth have their winter and their summer residences, that pleasure may be enhanced by variety, and each season have its fitting dwelling-place. And so be it ever with the Christian who loveth Jesus. Let him have in Thabor and Olivet a two-fold retreat, suitable to its various states. When his faith is cold, or his thoughts begin to grovel and creep on earth ; when Heaven seems too distant, and its acquisition too painful ; when dejection and pusillanimity assail him, let him ascend the mountain of glory, and basking in its splendors, and hearkening to its evidences, and gazing on its enticements, there refresh and strengthen his mind and his belief.

But in the softer and the milder hour, when love reproaches you in your silent breast, that it is neglected ; when tears of penitent sorrow begin to gush from the eyes : when the world and its afflictions lie wearily

upon the heart; when your soul feels sorrowful even unto death, oh! repair to the Mount of Olives, the hill of unction and of rich abundance, there to weep and to pray, to sympathize and be comforted.

Upon both these sacred mountains it is good for us to be. Let us make upon each a tabernacle, wherein we may in spirit dwell; and then we may with well-grounded hope expect, that the third, not made with hands, our lasting dwelling, shall be prepared for us on the holy mount: that Sion which is in Heaven, on which is the city of the living God, the true Jerusalem, where we shall meet not one solitary angel of comfort, but "the company of many thousands," of those messengers of salvation; not a few saints of either covenant, but the array of the "spirits of the just made perfect," with Jesus above all, and amidst all, the Mediator, and the Head of "the Church of the first-born," with that humanity which was by turns glorified and abased on earth, now permanently shining with the splendor of Thabor, yet retaining "the sprinkling of blood," which purified and fertilized the earth on Olivet. (Heb. xii. 22.)

## SERMON VII.

### On Coming to Jesus for Refreshment.

MATT. xi. 28.

“Come unto me, all ye that labor and are heavy laden, and I will refresh you.”

HAD the blessed Jesus proclaimed, Come unto me all ye that are poor, and I will enrich you, or all ye that are oppressed, and I will redress you, or all ye that are sore and sick, and I will heal you; and had He appointed certain visible treasure-houses or dispensaries, where these blessings might be dealt out to such as sought them, I believe, my brethren, that He would at no time have wanted a crowd of eager and zealous followers, and that long trains of pilgrims would be daily seen starting to give proof to the heavenly promise, by seeking therein the remedy of their evils. And yet in any such hope, had He proposed it, there would have been but scanty measure of relief for the ills which oppress us; nor could He have well attempted to number each of these, however large His discourse, with a provision of suitable remedy, without leaving some sore place in man's estate without its balm, and some uneasiness of his nature without its consolation. But in the gracious speech quoted, He hath comprehended in two words all the evils and distresses which can vex or afflict us

(for all are a *labor* and a *burden*), and in another, in that short sweet invitation, *come*, which the last page of the inspired volume puts into the mouth of the bride and of the spirit (Apoc. xxii. 17), He hath condensed all the wisdom of consoling aphorisms, and all the treasures of spiritual pharmacy, together with many heavenly philtres and charms of a most marvellous operation. And note, I pray you, how much more comprehensive and effectual is the simple and general prescription. For as to its comprehensiveness it thus comes to reach to the heart, to the mind, and to the soul, embracing all the thousand indefinable ailments and sicknesses of each, though offering one only universal cure: which, without danger of error or excess, acts upon each according to its own peculiar need, and bestows everywhere comfort, relief, and increased strength. Then as to the virtue and efficacy of this divine promise, if you feel inclined to doubt thereof, I know not what I can say other than did Philip to Nathaniel, upon his misdoubting the praises uttered of our Saviour upon His being first discovered: whereupon Philip was contented to answer, "Come and see." (John, i. 46.) And so do I say to you, come ye all and see, and make proof thereof, bringing your respective burthens and labors to His feet, and cast them down before Him, and He will bless them: and ye shall take them up again, and find them no longer heavy or distasteful, for they will by that blessing have been changed into *His* burthen, which is light; and into *His* yoke, which is most sweet.

It is my wish to aid you in this experiment, by pointing out the way wherein each one may best come



unto Jesus, according to the peculiar relief which he requires at His hand, showing the fittest season, as it were, and attitude wherein he should approach Him, how he should commune with Him regarding his distress, and how he may expect to receive His blessed assistance.

And first, I would address those on whom the various ills of life do seem to weigh with undeserved rigor, those who imagine that God hath dealt hardly with them, because they are but scantily supplied with earthly goods, or because their life is a continual suffering from accidents or illness, or because unjust calumnies and bitter injuries keep them in constant disturbance, or because the world has refused to do justice to their merits, but has rejected and ill treated them, though its signal benefactors. Or, I will suppose, all these various evils, each sufficient to embitter one particular life, united in the same person; and he will undoubtedly consider himself as arrived at the uttermost point of human wretchedness. Now, wishing to lead this sufferer to Jesus, for refreshment, such is the overflowing richness of consolation in Him, and so mean is all that we have rehearsed in the scale of true unhappiness, that I would not take him higher to drink than the first gushing forth of this well-spring of true comfort, reserving the fulness of its waters for more grievous sorrows. I would bid him approach his infant Saviour, and ask for consolation at the crib of Bethlehem. There he shall see all those evils whereof he, in the power of manhood, complains, combined in ten-fold strength, to afflict a tender child; and what he considered the winding up, and final con-

summation of accumulating misfortunes, here chosen as but the prologue to a bitter, and touching mystery of love. There will he see a royal babe exposed so soon as born, to the biting frost of a cruel winter, without the comfort of a decent roof, or sufficient clothing to protect it; seeing and touching around it, on that first night of life, and suffering, nothing but the plainest tokens of rudest poverty; then undergoing, with full consciousness, the degradation of a painful rite, and scarcely recovered, sought after by a prince who would give the diadem from his brows, to him that should slay it. Then He is forced to fly with but sorry attendance, through a long winter journey, into a foreign land, the banished and proscribed, poorer, even, and more abject than He would have been in His own cottage at Nazareth; and thus, within a few days of His birth, does He bear all the burden of temporal evils, which the most wicked, or the most persecuted of men, could well incur in the course of a very long life. And surely, if the power of sympathy is so great in relieving sorrow, if we bear with greater cheerfulness when we see others, equally worthy, sharing the same load, what consolation must we not derive from seeing who is here the companion of our misfortunes, of our poverty, the King of kings; of our persecution, the Holy One; of our rejection, the anointed of God; of our pain and sorrow, the innocent Lamb, the world's infant Saviour.

Then too you may go nearer and reflect. You suffer by a dispensation over which you have no control, and to which you must perforce submit. But this tender sufferer, wherefore doth He endure so much,

seeing that He is the Lord of all things, and the author of every blessing? Why does He not give the word to the shepherds that came to worship, and they will proclaim Him to the world; and presently He shall see the whole country aroused and bringing forth its best gifts, and His crib surrounded with nobles, and warriors, and priests, and tetrarchs, "and all the people of the land," who shall be proud to carry Him on their shoulders, unto the city and palace of David, even as they did the infant Joas, merely because He was to be His forefather, and bear Him through the gate thereof, and place Him on the throne of the kings? (4 Kings, xi. 19.) Why doth not the angel, in warning the wise men against visiting Herod on their return, tell them that he sought the infant's life, and give it into their charge; and presently they will wrap Him up in costly furs, and place Him in a jewelled cradle, and bear Him away on their camels as a priceless treasure into their own country, where He shall be tended and cared for as befits so great and mighty a Lord? Or why doth He not ask of His Father a legion of those angels who have come to sing "glory" above His birth-place; and they shall be flattered by the charge to bear Him up in their hands and defend Him against all the powers of earth, and minister unto His wants, as they did afterwards in the wilderness?

Dost thou who sufferest ask thus? Does not thine own heart tell thee that it was in order that He might be like to thee, and thou like unto Him? that He might show thee how wretchedness and pain are more akin, and, as it were, foster-brethren to Him, sucking

the breasts of His own mother, rather than riches and happiness? And art thou not more than consoled, yea, filled with joy and delight, to think that thou, whom others despise, art, therefore, the dearer to Him, and closer to His heart, and mayest presume the more upon His kindness; that the gifts thou presentest Him are a thousand times more precious and acceptable in His sight, than the offerings of those eastern kings; that thy prayer is, according to His own word, truly as frankincense which pierceth the clouds, and departs not till the Most Highest shall behold; that thy patient endurance is a myrrh, bitter, indeed, in the mouth of him that tasteth it, yet suffusing a precious savor, like the Magdalen's spikenard, before Him whose feet thou wipest in humble resignation; that thine own heart, thine own self, is as burnished gold, proved and annealed for Him in the furnace of tribulation? And thus will you not wonder why His blessed mother, poor and persecuted, like Himself and you, should be said to have laid up all these words in her heart, as holy stores of joy and comfort for all sorrow and misfortune. And thus early doth Jesus begin to afford refreshment.

But beyond this first class of worldly wretchedness rises another still more difficult to bear, and requiring a riper grace,—the sufferings of the spirit. Some there may be, though probably they are few, who have to deplore the early ruin and destruction of all religious principle or feeling within them, and after having yielded to the wiles of some tempter, find themselves now to have been driven from a paradise of happiness and peace, to which all return seems in-

exorably debarred. There can hardly be conceived a deeper wretchedness than the consciousness and conviction of truth, without the power to embrace it, than this feverish longing after a blessing, once within our reach, but now withheld for our ill deserts. No one can describe the pangs of remorse, the racks and hooks of jealousy and envy towards others, the perpetual scourge of self-reproach, which such a person must endure; and truly it is a burden beyond all the outward evils of this world.

But besides this grievous burden of interior tribulation, there is a labor which causes much uneasiness and pain, when the mind has not been wholly shaken from the foundation of its early religious conviction, but finds itself unsteady and wavering on them; when, like the covering cherub, it hath not been cast down from God's holy mount, but walketh up and down thereon among the stones of fire (*Ezec. xxviii.*), uncertain which to choose for its badge and signet. And in this age, when a keen and restless spirit of inquiry has descended among the children of men, and in this country where every year, every month, every day detects some new fallacy whereby they or their forefathers have been misled into hasty and unjust opinions on the subject of religion, the number of those cannot be small, who, either by their attention to passing events, or by the force of their own reflections, or by the clearer and bolder announcement of doctrines which, for three centuries, have been only whispered in the ear, have been led to entertain some doubts touching much which they have been taught, or at least some fear or surmise sufficient to break or flaw

the illusion of previous security, and inoculate its constitution with a principle of restlessness, which must sooner or later break out into activity. Nor, if once a solemn doubt of what till now has been held as certain, presents itself before you, so long as you admit not a controlling or deciding power with authority at once to quell it, can you calm the mind or lull it to peace, by arresting or checking its onward course. Nor would it, indeed, be just or generous in any one, who begins to find error mingled with his early prepossessions to arrest the eagerness for further inquiry, which such a discovery must awaken. Every mistaken opinion reflecting on the principles or practice of others, is an injustice to them however involuntary; and to be alarmed at finding early prejudices shaken, or believed representations proved erroneous, and to turn the mind from prosecuting investigation from fear of its being further undeceived, is as unjust as to suspend the examination of our accounts with others, for fear of discovering further errors in our reckonings, that might oblige us to reparation.

But for either of these troubles of the mind and spirit there is refreshment in Jesus. Come unto Him when, now entered upon His heavenly mission, He teaches the multitudes, or opens to His apostles the mysteries of faith. And how are ye to come to Him? By deep and earnest study of His holy word, wherein as it were His whole image is reflected, read in humility, docility, and disinterested readiness to obey His calls, rendered fruitful by fervent and persevering prayer; by listening to His word, as expounded to you by His ministers, gladly receiving such lights as

may serve to guide you towards the settling of your doubts, seriously weighing such evidence as may be laid before you in candor and charity, however opposed to your former opinions, thankfully accepting such explanations and representations as may correct the prepossessions instilled by ignorant or mistaken teachers. For thus we learn, that even in His life-time they who wished to come unto Jesus with advantage, were not content to stand aloof, following Him in the crowd, nor yet ventured to approach directly, and of themselves, before Him, but rather "came unto Philip who was of Bethsaida of Galilee, and desired him, saying: Sir, we would see Jesus. (Jo. xii. 21.) And thus, likewise, will the ministry of His servants, however unworthy, often procure a speedier and happier acquaintance with Him, and readier access to the peace and refreshment of his knowledge, than your own direct and unaided efforts.

And from His holy word we may easily learn the dispositions and feelings wherewith you should come unto Him.

Come not as did the Sadducees, determined to doubt and to dispute everything, even to the first foundations whereon faith may be built; nor as the Herodians, putting to the test of captious and irrelevant consequences, and of political considerations, the pure dogmas of religion. (Matt. xxii.)

Come not, as did the Pharisees, to catch Him in His words (Mar. xii. 13), by merely laying hold of expressions rather than things, and taking offence and scandal at words, without attending to the spirit which directs them, and the meaning they inclose.

Come not, as did the doctor of the law, and many others, tempting Him. (Matt. xxii. 35.) By which expression two different things are meant in Holy Writ. First, demanding of God some definite and specific line of evidence, or laying down some self-willed terms of conviction, upon which alone we will yield to what is proposed to us as His truth; in which sense Achaz said, "I will not ask (a sign), and I will not tempt the Lord" (Is. viii. 12), and Judith reproached the rulers of Bethulia, saying, "Who are ye that this day have tempted the Lord" (Jud. viii. 12), by fixing a day for His deliverance? And St. Luke tells of some who "tempting Jesus, asked of Him a sign from heaven." (Luc. xi. 16.) And again, by the same phrase is signified the constant recurrence and repetition of the same difficulties and dissatisfaction, the returning to them once answered and removed: in which sense the Jews are said repeatedly in Scripture to have tempted or provoked God, or rather His Word in the wilderness, by ever murmuring anew, and refusing to be content with what He had done for their satisfaction, rejecting ever the proofs of divine mission given to His servant Moses. And in either of these ways, beware ye tempt not Jesus.

Come not as did the young man, eagerly asking what he should do to be saved, and upon finding that the terms of salvation touched him in his worldly goods, and must bring with it their loss, went away again sorrowful.

Come not, in fine, as did the Jewish multitude, following Him even into the wilderness to hear His word, and then when His doctrines shocked their pre-



judices, and attacked their national religion, took up stones to insult and injure Him; nor like those disciples who first eagerly cleaved unto Him, and followed Him over all the land; but as soon as they heard a proposition which wounded reason's pride, exclaimed, "This is a hard saying, who can hear it, and went back and walked no more with Him." (Jo. vi. 61-67.)

But rather come unto Him as did the father of him possessed, "crying out with tears: I do believe; Lord, help thou my unbelief." (Mar. ix. 23.)

Come like Nicodemus, who, not content with the general instruction he might receive by standing in the Temple's porch, or attending Jesus in the crowd, sought to have private speech of Him, to propose his own particular doubts, and consult in the silence of night the interests of his own salvation, receiving with meekness the severe reproof given him for his ill-timed objection, and becoming one of those few steadfast followers, who feared not to own Him as a master immediately after the ignominy of His cross.

Come to Him as Peter and the eleven, who, after they had heard, on His sufficient authority, doctrines incomprehensible to their reason, and repugnant to their senses, surrendered their belief into His hands without reserve, exclaiming: "Unto whom shall we go? Thou hast the words of eternal life." (Jo. vi.)

Come to Him like Mary Magdalen, leaving to Martha, or those of your household, the cares and anxiety of domestic and worldly concerns, and heedless of their reproof, cast yourself at His feet, sit there in lowly and respectful attitude, in teachable and hum-

ble mood, looking upwards into a countenance whose calm majesty stamps truth on all He teaches, and whose winning smile can engage any one to embrace and practise it.

Or rather aim at still nobler feelings ; and if the solemn rite which I have interrupted form, as it generally does, the great stumbling-block of your unsettled faith, come with John the beloved unto Him, when instituting the mysteries of unspeakable and unimaginable charity at His last supper, and lean in childlike love and abandonment upon the bosom that conceives it. Hear well its throbs and sighs after your redemption, the throes and pangs of this your birth-hour unto life ; take well the measurements of this deep and full cistern of mercy and graciousness, that "ye may be able to comprehend, with all the saints, what is the breadth, and length, and height, and depth of the charity of Christ, which surpasseth all knowledge" (Eph. iii. 18) ; consider the majesty of divine almightiness, the ineffable energies of creative wisdom, and the boundless efficacy of redeeming love which dwelt therein together as in a holy temple, now joined in solemn counsel how to leave some last God like legacy to man worthy of them all ; feel that bosom, as you repose thereon, swelling and heaving with this great and majestic birth, this crowning work of love ; and then assuredly will your doubts change into confidence, your hesitations into assurance, your perplexity into peace, and nothing will appear too bold, too mighty, too divine, for such love to have given at such an hour, or for such a soul like yours to believe in such an attitude. There, there at

length in that belief, you will have opened the full fountains of life; there you may slake your burning thirst, and feel in Jesus refreshment after the weariness of anxious doubt.

Yet is there a heavier weight, and a more grievous labor, than any of these,—one to which we all are subject, and under which we all must groan,—the weight of sin, as the apostle justly calls it. (Heb. xiii.) Under this we all walk from our childhood bowed down to the ground, and with our own hands we have added burden unto burden, heaping it up, until its load almost prevents us from looking up into the face of Heaven. And who amongst us hath not experienced the sorrows and miseries of this sad state? Who hath not felt the anguish and torture of a rejection by God, and the loss of His holy favor, and, withal, the ignominy, the helplessness, the entire wretchedness which it must produce within the soul? And it hath seemed some time to us as if a gulf was placed between us and His mercy, between our spirit and His,—a wide, deep, impassable gap in our attachments and habits, in our affections and adopted nature, which no power could enable us to surpass; and we were thus tempted to consider our case as hopeless, and our sore as incurable. And yet, my brethren, it was not so. It is such as are in this most miserable state that Jesus principally had in view, when He promised refreshment to the troubled and oppressed. Draw nigh, come unto Him, all ye that labor with sin, and are heavy laden with iniquity, and He will refresh you. Come to Him at that hour, when, His teaching finished, He is made a sacri-

fice for sin, and has laid upon Him by God the iniquities of us all.

Have you already felt within you the sorrows of a loving repentance; have you already been at His feet, and washed them with many tears, and poured out on them the precious ointment of holy love? Have you heard, through the voice of His minister, the consoling words, that much hath been forgiven you, and do you feel within you the blessed assurance, founded upon His first promises, that you are a forgiven sinner, though one feeling that much remains undone, to perfect the great work of salvation? Come boldly forward; your place is in His chosen train, and near His cross, with her whom you have imitated, with the centurion, and those who struck their breasts in compunction at His death, and nearer still with the disciple of love and the Virgin-mother. There, under the shadow of that tree, and of your beloved that hangs thereon, in calm and feeling meditation on the graces purchased for you, and the charity displayed, you shall find sufficient strength in your weakness, to ripen your conversion into perseverance, and to inflame your lukewarmness into burning love.

But alas! does thy conscience still reproach thee that thou art unforgiven, and does thy courage fail thee to undertake the awful work of repentance? Art still staggering under the weight of the flesh and its lusts, and sinking under their load, as under that of a most heavy cross? Art thou not thus, as yet, like one of the evil-doers with whom Jesus was reckoned? Away then with thee unto Calvary, and bear thither this burden of thy sins, and be crucified to them be-

side Him. Stretch forth thine arms in earnest supplication, and let thy love nail thee to the cross. There transfer to thyself, for a moment at least, in mind, the pangs and tortures which He endured for thy salvation; count the wounds and bruises which should have been thine, for they were inflicted for thee; feel if thou canst the overflowing bitterness of sorrow and hatred towards sin which filled His breast, the abandonment by God, the forlorn desolation of soul, the universal unhappiness which overclouds Him, and there, hanging as it were at His side, read the handwriting which was against thee nailed upon His cross, read His title of thy Redeemer inscribed above His head, read the decree of thy forgiveness traced by His bloody diadem upon His brow, engraven by the soldier's lance upon His heart, and see if thou canst longer doubt that there is pardon even for thee, if with the penitent thief thou wilt cry out to Him in that hour, making confession and acknowledging thy guilt, even according to His appointed ordinances, and casting thyself with unbounded confidence upon His mercy, sole fountain of reconciliation and forgiveness. And amen, I say unto thee, in what day thou shalt thus come unto Jesus, thou too shalt be with Him in an inward paradise of peace and refreshment.

And ye, few indeed, and chosen, who have long since found in Jesus relief from all the world's troubles; whose minds, settled and at peace in Him, know not the anxieties and perplexities of religious doubts; who trust in Him, that the load of your sins has been taken off, and that your course of virtue is regular and steady, is there for you no further refreshment in

Jesus? Oh, surely, there is; for the tear is not yet wiped from your eye. Ye, too, have yet your burden to bear; the flesh is a load upon your spirit, which clogs its flight towards God, and makes you long that it be dissolved. You, likewise, then, must come to Jesus for your refreshment, but to Jesus, now no longer persecuted and suffering, but risen from the dead and in glory, sitting at the right hand of His Father, Thither you must already ascend in spirit, and there dwell; thither must your sighs and longings daily rise; thitherward must your looks be turned, as the captive prophets' were to the earthly Jerusalem. In the contemplation of that glory, now enjoyed by your beloved, ye may well forget the teasing claims of selfish interests; in the view of that calm ocean-like blessedness wherein His just are lost, ye may drown the impertinent tumults of all worldly uneasiness; in the sight of that tenantless over-hanging crown, which your humble hope tells you may be reserved for you, ye may, indeed, feed unto fullness the richest, and purest, and holiest energies of your souls. And when the end shall come, then lift up your heads, for your salvation is at hand. Not for you is the last hour one of clamor to rouse the sleeping virgins, nor of despair to find your lamps untrimmed. It is, as Job describes it, the wished-for evening of the laborer's day, the remembrance of toil and travail finished, the casting on the ground of load and incumbrance, and the immediate prospect of rest and home. Not for you will the invitation of Jesus then sound as one of excitement to the laggard, or of encouragement to the faint-hearted, or of animation to the desponding, or of promise to

the diligent ; it must be as a watchword between Him and you on the confines of your two worlds, a signal repeated from one to the other, at that last strait pass into His kingdom, well understood and welcome unto both. "For the spirit and the bride say, come : and he that heareth, let him say, come." Then will He once more say, "Surely, I come quickly," and ye shall reply even as the gate is unbarred before you, "Amen, come, Lord Jesus, come." Then, at length "your joy shall be complete, and your joy no man shall take from you." (Apoc. xxii.)

Let us then all, the afflicted and the perplexed, the sinner and the righteous, "come and taste how sweet is the Lord, and how blessed is the man that hopeth in Him." (Ps. xxxiii. 9.) When on earth He allowed publicans and sinners to approach Him so familiarly as to bring censure on Himself ; once, when little children would have drawn nigh unto Him, and His disciples would have withheld them, He rebuked them for it ; when the Pharisee was shocked at His allowing Himself to be approached and touched by a woman notoriously infamous in the city, He commended her boldness, and received her into special favor. Thus did He show that none is excluded from His all-embracing mercy and kindness, and that His invitation to all that labor and are heavy laden, is not a mere display of liberality, but the true manifestation of sincere and gracious love.

But how shall we come to Thee, O blessed Jesus ! unless Thy Father, who sent Thee, draw us unto Thee ? (Jo. vi. 44.) Our desires are too faint—our powers too weak, ever, of themselves, to reach Thee. Thy

blessing, then, be upon our unworthy efforts; a blessing upon the lips of him that teacheth, and upon the hearts of them that hearken; a blessing upon Thy word, and upon the soil which shall receive it; a blessing upon our beginning, and upon our consummation; a blessing upon our seeking and following Thee here, and upon our finding and reaching Thee hereafter; a blessing upon our warfare, and a blessing upon our crown—in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Amen.



## SERMON VIII.

### *On the Character and Sufferings of Christ in His Passion.\**

JOHN, viii. 42, 46.

“Jesus said to them, . . . Which of you will convict me of sin.”

THIS Sunday, my brethren, opens the annual commemoration of our dear Redeemer's sorrowful passion. It commences a week of preparation to the more solemn procession, through which His Church will soon accompany Him in spirit, from Gethsemani to Jerusalem, and from Jerusalem to Calvary. It therefore begins gradually to initiate us into the deep and unsearchable mystery of our redemption, which forms the ground of our hopes and the object of our belief; by the important and interesting appeal made by our Saviour in this morning's Gospel: “Which of you will convict me of sin?” He is just going to be slain as the victim of sin, and yet He openly protests His immunity from it: He is soon to be treated as a culprit by the justice of His heavenly Father, and He seems, in this question, to appeal from this sentence to the conviction of His hearers, when He defies them to allege against Him one of those offences for which He is doomed, and justly doomed, to suffer. Yet, my

\* Delivered on Passion-Sunday, 1830.

brethren, there can be no contradiction between the justice of the Father and the appeal of the Son; for they are one, and can be but of one will. Both therefore are truths, and, when united, they concur to form the hidden mystery of redemption.

It is my wish to engage your attention for their consideration, as both demonstrated in the painful survey of the close of our Lord's life. Jesus by His passion vindicated from the slightest charge of even venial transgression; Jesus in His passion, justly bearing the combined punishment due to the sins of the whole world: these are the two conflicting portraits of the world's Redeemer which I wish to sketch for your edification, and thus represent to you in its full grandeur, that most astonishing device of Almighty goodness, the innocent Lamb of God, who yet should bear the sins of the world.

It had been foretold by king David, that his great descendant should be treated as "the reproach of men and the outcast of the people" (Ps. xxi. 7): and such He appears, in the most aggravated manner, in the history of His passion. Betrayed by one of His apostles, denied by His greatest friend, abandoned by all His disciples, accused by His own people, judged to die by the rulers and priests of His nation, condemned to the cross by the Roman governor, outraged with impunity by the vilest of men, insulted publicly by the flagrant criminals with whom He was associated in death; surely, any one who beheld this spectacle, must have concluded that all those discordant characters could never have conspired, in pitiless persecution, against any being stamped with the human

figure, unless he had been the most flagitious and remorseless of his race. In fact, my brethren, this forms the scandal of the cross, "to the Jews a stumbling-block and to the Gentiles foolishness;" and, alas! the apostle might have added, to modern unbelief a blasphemy and a scoff. But to the true Christian this scene brings triumph and joy; for he sees, in it all, the noblest victory of Him whom he reveres, over the malice of man and the frailty of his nature, as he reads at every step, the attestations of his adversaries to His spotless character, and views the sublime perfection of it, exhibited in His own conduct.

For three years the Son of man had exercised His mission in every portion of the land, from Dan to Bersabee, and from the coast of Tyre to the parts beyond the Jordan. At every step His conduct had been narrowly watched by vigilant and keen adversaries; their emissaries had beset Him with ensnaring questions, had assailed Him alternately with flattery or abuse; by turns, the Pharisees, the Sadducees, and the Herodians, had employed their wily arts against Him to destroy their common reprovcr. His political principles had been tried, as on the question of tribute; His religious opinions searched, as in the inquiry on divorce and the punishment of adultery. He, on His part, had acted openly and without disguise; had taught in the Temple, had debated in the synagogue, and healed in the streets and public places. He had mingled in every class of society; had joined the publicans and the poor at their humble repast, or reclined at the more sumptuous table of the rich Pharisee. He had been placed in the most opposite situations:

now seized to be King against His will, now assailed with stones, or dragged towards the brow of the hill to be cast headlong from it. Do I wish to insinuate that through all these trials His character had never been assailed? Quite on the contrary: whoever adhered to Him had been solemnly excommunicated (Jo. ix.); He had been publicly denounced as a transgressor of the law, and a contemner of the Sabbath; and His very miracles had been in His presence attributed to the co-operation of Beelzebub. Now at length the time is come, when, through the treachery of His apostle, He is in the hands of these foes; now is their hour and the power of darkness. They have plotted His death and have determined upon cloaking it under the forms of justice. Some charge is necessary against Him: and we may therefore expect to hear an indictment of real or pretended offences, collected through this long course of unceasing investigation, and embodied into at least a specious form of accusation, in the frequent councils held by the entire Sanhedrim. (Matt. xxvi. 3, 4.) He stands then before them, on the last night of His life, without an advocate or a friend, to hear, in silent meekness, their charges against Him. Let us watch the course of this interesting inquiry.

The accusations are many, and witnesses are not wanting to support them. Yet all were such as even this partial tribunal could not admit: "they found not, though many false witnesses had come in" (Matt. xxvi. 60); "their evidence did not agree." (Mar. xiv. 56.) Was there then not one of His numerous miracles against which the charge of imposture could be

artfully insinuated; was there no doctrine which could be ingeniously distorted into a contempt for the law; no action which could be misrepresented into a transgression of public or private duty?

Instead of any charge of this sort, after hearing and rejecting numerous depositions, the council is compelled to receive only one which exhibits a shadow of truth. Two witnesses attest that He had said, "I am able to destroy the Temple of God, and in three days to rebuild it." (Matt. 61.) From the accusation thus selected, we may judge of the futility of those which were discarded. It consists in an altered version, and palpable misapplication of an allegorical prophecy of His resurrection. Asked to reply to this accusation, our blessed Redeemer preserves a dignified silence: and this silence proves a sufficient confutation. His very enemies become ashamed of the charge; and finding that they have even yet no grounds to slander His character, the high-priest rises, and solemnly adjures Him in the name of the living God, if He be the Christ, the Son of the living God. He answers in the affirmative; the high-priest rends his garments and exclaims: "He hath blasphemed. What further need have we now of witnesses? Behold now you have heard the blasphemy. What think you? But they answering said: He is guilty of death." (Matt. 65.)

Such then is the charge upon which, at length, they have agreed to rest the sentence of condemnation. From this preliminary trial before Annas and Caiphas, follow them to the tribunal of Pilate, where

the result of the night's deliberation has to be urged against their prisoner. Of what crime is He now accused? Of having excited contempt against the temple of God, or suggested its destruction? Or perhaps of blasphemy in calling Himself the Christ the Son of the living God? Nothing of the sort. Though these were the only accusations upon which the assembly had voted Him guilty of death but a few hours before, they are not even mentioned now before the governor. They have changed their ground once more, and that in the most infamous manner. "We have found this man perverting our nation, and forbidding to give tribute to Cæsar, and saying He is Christ the King." (Luke, xxiii. 2.) "If thou release this man thou art no friend of Cæsar's; for whosoever maketh himself a king, speaketh against Cæsar." (Jo. xix. 12.) "Truly iniquity hath lied against itself." The Jews and their rulers were anxiously expecting their Messiah as a great Sovereign and universal conqueror, who was to crush the diadem of the Cæsars beneath the sceptre of David; and yet they pronounce the very desire to do so, a crime worthy of death. But even this new charge is amply confuted. After inquiry into the nature of the sovereignty claimed by the accused, Pilate returns to the Jews and answers, "I find no cause in Him." (Jo. xviii. 38.) "No nor yet Herod; for I sent you to him, and behold nothing worthy of death is done to Him." (Luke, xxiii. 15.)

Such is the result of this keen investigation. Accusers all in their turns rejected by His own enemies; charge after charge discarded by them as untenable,

and the last fully disproved by the judge whom they had chosen; sentence pronounced by him with a protestation that it fell upon the innocent; this is the process of the Son of Man. And while His enemies are thus baffled in their search after some plausible accusation, their victim challenges them earnestly to the inquiry, and calls upon them to collect every evidence. When they ask Him "of His disciples and doctrines," He answers, "I have spoken openly to the world; I have always taught in the synagogue, and in the Temple, whither all the Jews resort. Why askest thou Me? Ask them who have heard what I have spoken to them: behold they know what things I have said." (Jo. xviii. 20, 21.)

This want of evidence could not arise from the difficulty of procuring it; and it surely was not from the faintest lingering of a sense of delicacy in their minds, that the unjust adversaries could neglect the witnesses who were at hand. Their whole conduct shows them incapable of such a feeling. Crowds of unlettered and timid women have followed Him from Galilee; they are initiated in His doctrines, and have witnessed His actions: how valuable might their testimony be, when elicited by the crafty subtlety, or extorted by the imposing authority, of those who sat in the chair of Moses! His disciples have fled, and deserted Him; they have proved their timidity or rather their cowardice: why are they not seized, and summoned to depose against Him? Peter is in the hall with the servants of the high-priest. He has denied his Master upon the harmless accusation of a maid, and in the face of one who had seen him in the garden: how

much greater terror might be struck into him by the threatening adjurations of the high-priest, speaking as the minister of God, and as the organ of supreme authority; and how easily from denial might he be forced into accusation! But, above all, where is the traitor Judas? The man who could betray his friend, after having dipped his hand into the same dish with Him, an action in his country equivalent to a solemn oath of perpetual fidelity—that man, surely, will not hesitate to accuse Him. The traitor, who sold his Master and Benefactor for thirty pieces of silver, will not scruple, were it only for his own credit, to bring some charge which may justify or palliate his deed, in the face of the world. Instead of this, he restores the price of blood, protests in the face of the tribunal that he has betrayed the innocent, and hangs himself in despair. The enemies of Christ, then, must well have known, that even from such witnesses as these, not the slightest accusation was to be hoped. Oh surely, of all the children of men, none other could have passed through such a trial from the hands of sworn enemies, with a character not only unwounded by the imputation of crime, but even unsullied by the breath of slander.

Suppose that this iniquitous tribunal could have arraigned their great law-giver, the pride and boast of the nation, Moses, and had determined upon his conviction. Of him they might have said, that he had acted with apparent cruelty to his sister Mary; that he had reduced the people to distress; that under his government they had been nearly exterminated by plagues, the sword of the Levites, and the bite of fiery



serpents; that his opposers had been devoted to ruthless destruction, and that he himself had disobeyed the Divine commandment at the rock. However false, some charge might have been made out, bearing at least the semblance of accusation. But Jesus had gone about only doing good; had cured every disease, had fed the multitudes, had conferred benefits on His very enemies; and when assaulted with stones, of all the sons of men, He alone could boldly ask: "Many good works I have shown you from my Father: for which of those works do you stone me?" (Jo. x. 32.) "If, then, in the green wood, they did these things, what would they have done in the dry?" Even the lawgiver of the Jews, must have perished under the doom of such a court, with the name at least of some crime written upon his cross: Jesus alone could die through its sentence, with only His most glorious title blazoned over His head..

With justice, then, could our Redeemer make His appeal to His very enemies: "Which of you will convict Me of sin?" and it must be a subject of delight to His faithful followers to find that His appeal was fully justified by these enemies themselves. But if from their conduct we revert to His, we shall find that this challenge fell far short of what He might truly have demanded; for we shall there see a character, every trait of which radiates with a perfection, not only unattainable, but inconceivable by human weakness. It is adversity indeed, that gives the last finish to the moral portrait of man; yet, after all, it can only mark strongly His nobler features, and develop an expression of dignity and fortitude. But adversity, my

brethren, would be an extenuating term to express the furnace of tribulation through which our Redeemer passed; dignity and fortitude, would be but mean characteristics of that inexpressible quality of soul with which He endured. It is not necessary that I should enumerate here the varied torments which He underwent; they are familiar to your minds, and we shall have to dwell sufficiently upon this painful topic in the second part of my discourse. At present I only wish you to contemplate the manner in which they were supported, by contrasting it with every species of endurance wherewith the world has ever been acquainted; to see whether the perfection of our nature alone could have possibly attained to it.

It was a fortitude, for I must call it by the name of some human virtue, which did not result from strength of nerve, or hardihood of constitution. The Son of Man had not been trained to practices that confer these qualities: He had always exhibited a tender and yielding disposition. He had been seen to weep, now over the death of a friend (Jo. xi. 35), now over the yet distant desolation of His country. (Luke, xix. 41.) When His life had been attempted, He had prudently escaped, instead of facing the danger; when there was conspiracy against Him, He walked alone and trusted not Himself to them. Hence, on the present occasion, He offers no resistance, and yet His enemies dread to seize Him; He uses no menaces nor defiances, and yet His persecutors are baffled. He conquers by submission, He wearies their cruelty by endurance.

It is not the courage of the philosophers. Often has the impious parallel been made between the most

celebrated man of that class in his last moments, and the Saviour of the world in His passion. But what a contrast in their situation! The one drinks with grace the poisonous draught, conscious that, however he may be hated and envied by a few, the attention of his fellow-citizens rests on him with reverence, to catch his last words, and that of his disciples, with affection, to inhale the last breath of their master. The other drains to the dregs a chalice of bitter suffering, such as never before or since was prepared for any human creature, scorned, outraged, and insulted by the whole of His nation, abandoned, denied, and betrayed by His own dearest followers. What a contrast in their manner! The one, supported by his numerous friends, defends himself with earnestness and ingenuity, perhaps even in the sacrifice of his real principles, and beguiles his last moments, by the cheering speculations of his profession. The other stands mute through His various trials, with every temptation of innocence to make a triumphant defence; and preserves an unabated equanimity amidst the desolation and abandonment of His cruel death. And yet His silence convinced Pilate more than the studied eloquence of the other did his judges; yet, the calm resignation of His agony forced from the lips of the hardy centurion and the prejudiced multitude, that "verily this was the Son of God;" while the dramatic exit of His rival could only procure for him the praise that he had died like a philosopher.

In fine, my brethren, it was not the fortitude of the martyrs. They were supported in their torments by the example of constancy and love, which He first

presented. Yet, even in their virtue, some weak infusion of human frailty might be perceived. The bold tone of defiance in which they sometimes addressed their judges; the warmth with which they overthrew the altars of the false gods; the eagerness with which they even cast themselves under the stroke of the executioner: these demonstrations of alacrity and zeal were a flame breaking out from the fervor glowing within them, a flame ardent indeed, and brilliant, but just sufficiently tinged to show, that some small grains of human frailty mingled with its sacred fuel. But their guide and head, in His passion, evinced nothing of this: not an accent of defiance any more than of complaint escaped His lips; He sought not to aggravate or hasten, any more than to diminish or retard, His sufferings. Theirs was the daring ardor of the champion,—His the unresisting meekness of the victim.

Yes, my brethren, it is precisely this, which makes the conduct of Jesus during His passion, original in its perfection, and solitary in its sublimity; that His endurance and fortitude was the consequence of those qualities of soul, which, in human calculation, would have led to the very opposite results, but which in Him blended into one divine character the most dissimilar virtues: He alone is strong in not resisting, He alone is courageous in making no opposition. But in the midst of this singular patience there are traits which could not have entered into even the imaginary delineation of human perfection. That kind exertion of power which wrought a miracle to heal one of His captors, though He would not do so before Herod, to

save His own life; that look, which, amidst unspeakable torments, could dart at once reproof and forgiveness into the heart of the apostle who had just denied Him; that compassion which could make Him forget His own cruel sufferings, to console the pious women who wept over Him; that filial piety and zeal, which, in the last agony, could provide for the comfort of a parent, and attend to the salvation of His fellow-sufferers; above all, that unheard-of charity which, could exhaust His last breath in a supplication for His persecutors' forgiveness: oh, my brethren, these are not the looks, the actions, the accents of man! How are the ways of God exalted above our ways! How differently would human wisdom have sketched the character of a God made Man for the redemption of the world! We might have made Him come as the Jews expected Him, a conqueror, overthrowing all who resisted His will and opposed His religion. But would He then have been more glorious than when, with a strong hand and extended arm, He overthrew the host of Pharaoh, and rescued His people from the bondage of Egypt? We might have supposed Him remodelling the human heart, and gradually adapting it to the infusion of His law. But would He then have appeared in the same magnificence as when He framed that heart from the dust of earth, and by His touch communicated its first vital impulse? No, my brethren, by any of these ways He would have only shown Himself the same as He had always been—the Great, the Terrible, and the Majestic, beyond our imitation as beyond our comprehension;—but never should we have seen His unlimited

perfections acting in the narrow sphere of human relations; never would men and angels have beheld what it would have been deemed blasphemous impiety to imagine—the conduct of a God in suffering and in death.

Hitherto, my brethren, we have viewed, in the person of our suffering Saviour, the “High-Priest, holy, innocent, undefiled, separated from sinners, and made higher than the heavens (Heb. vii. 26); we have now to consider Him in the very opposite character, as the Victim charged with the iniquity of the whole people. We have heard His appeal that none could convict Him of sin: we have seen that appeal more than justified in His passion, by the conduct of His adversaries and the perfection of His own character; we have now to behold Him, in spite of this personal innocence, doomed to die by the decree of His own Eternal Father, as overcharged with a debt for sin. The sentence of men was indeed unjust which condemned Him as a criminal; that of the Father just, as all must be which He commands: and so strong is the contrast between these two simultaneous sentences upon earth and in heaven, that it appears as if even the small particles of equity which lingered here below after the first fall, were now withdrawn from earth, in order that the whole powers of this attribute might be concentrated with a greater force in this almighty arm. It fell from heaven undivided upon the head of this devoted Victim.

God, my brethren, abhors sin with a hatred which it has not entered into the heart of man to conceive. Yet, for four thousand years had He witnessed its in-

creasing ravages over the face of His creation. The first fall had been quickly succeeded by transgressions, without number and without limits. A blindness had dimmed the eyes, a frenzy had seized the heart of man, a perversion of will distorted all his faculties, a feebleness of purpose paralyzed all his desires of good. At every step, the whole race plunged deeper into the abyss of religious ignorance and criminal excess, which proceeded to the absolute degradation of their nature. A thick cloud veiled from their sight the great Author of all good, or, if it occasionally transmitted a few rays from His glory, it was only with a more fierce and threatening glow. The world had even forgot its Maker: the worship of the true God was at one time confined to one tabernacle in the desert, covered with skins, around which only a stiff-necked and rebellious people knelt: the whole of His inheritance scarcely formed more than one speck upon the broad surface of His earth. Alas! what was to check His vengeance upon His ungrateful creatures? Was it the faint smoke of the few victims slaughtered upon this one altar, which could scarcely penetrate an atmosphere tainted with abominations, and reeking with crime? No; the blood of oxen or of goats, or the ashes of a heifer sprinkled, could sanctify no more than to the "cleansing of the flesh." (Heb. ix. 13.) Was it the prayers and expiations of the few just who remained faithful to their God? But not even for themselves could they have deserved mercy, seeing that "the Scripture hath concluded all under sin" (Gal. iii. 32), and that they belonged to the infected race. How much less could they have been propitiation for

others? For, "no brother shall redeem, nor shall man redeem: he shall not give to God his ransom, nor the price of the redemption of his soul." (Ps. xlviii. 8, 9.) Hence it was, that the Almighty might have visited the earth with His punishments, but even these could form no expiation and no security. They could only be like the storm, which clears, in its frightful course, the impurities that have gathered under the face of heaven, then leaves them once more to collect, till sufficient to merit the same awful remedy. Had there been no further resource, better would it have been for man had the great Creator shaken in sunder the fabric of the earth; or if, on His first great chastisement, He had, in the family of Noe, completely cut the chain of human existence, which continued into the regenerated world the crimes and defilements of its predecessor. But no; in the dread book of the Almighty's decrees, at its very head a mysterious person had entered the solemn and impressive words, "Behold I come." These formed the charm which suspended the exterminating decrees of an outraged Deity, which made Him receive, with complacency, the odor of His sacrifices, and listen with mercy to the supplications of His servants.

When, at length, the fulness of time had come, this voluntary victim who was to expiate the sins of all, Jesus Christ, the Son of God, stands ready to receive the fatal doom. Two things were necessary to accomplish his great purpose; that He should take upon Him the offences which He has to atone, and that He should present an equivalent for the debt due to Divine Justice for them.



In the Garden of Olives the first condition begins to be fulfilled. As the fatal moment prescribed for the commencement of his sufferings arrives, His character and feelings undergo the dreadful change. He is no longer regarded by His Father, as that beloved Son in whom He expressed Himself well pleased, from the cloud of Mount Thabor; or whom He had a few days before glorified by a voice from Heaven. Instead of this, He sees before Him a culprit, upon whose head lie all the iniquities of men; all the foul idolatries, and the horrible abominations of the pagan world; all the rebellions and treasons of His favorite people; and what is still more grievous, the black ingratitude of those who should taste the fruits of His redemption. Each of the ingredients, every particle of this mass of turpitude, excites His abhorrence in an inconceivable degree; they are now, for the first time, accumulated upon one subject, and bury from His sight, the high dignity of Him whom they oppress. Hence all those feelings which they must excite in Him are no less concentrated against this representative of crime; the indignation which sent a flaming sword to chase our first parents from Paradise, the wrath which drowned in one deluge the entire race of man, the detestation which rained fire and sulphur upon seven cities; these have all at length found one common channel, into which they can pour their burning stream, and so satisfy a craving justice, till now only partially allayed.

Oh! what a corresponding change does this cause in the soul of our dear Redeemer. He, too, hates sin as much as His Heavenly Father; He, too, pursues it

with equal detestation, and would avenge the Divine Justice wherever its enemy is to be found. What a prospect then must it be to Him to see the transgressions of the whole world thus crowding before Him, oppressing His soul! He sees them not merely in mass and indistinctly,—the light of the Divinity, which beams on His soul, shows Him each, separate and clear, as if that moment actually perpetrated before His eyes. But it is not a mere enumeration of these horrors which forms His occupation. The dark and dismal catalogue He has made His own, He has become surety for its amount; and His soul, a few moments before enjoying the “peace of God,” serene and tranquil, gradually becomes darkened and agitated by the increasing storm, till it is made one scene of desolation, uneasiness, and distress. “My soul,” says He, “is sorrowful even unto death.” (Matt. xxvi. 38.) The shame accompanying the commission of crime overwhelms Him, and forms the first ingredient of His bitter cup.

We, my brethren, are but too habituated to the commission of sin, to experience that delicate and fine, but for this very reason, more piercing feeling, which makes us blush and stand confounded before our own consciences, even when there is no witness of our fault. But He sees His pure soul, incapable in itself of the slightest defilement, now hideously disfigured by millions of abominable crimes, more odious to Him than death. Abashed and degraded He sinks upon the earth. His mental sorrow is necessarily connected with another dreadful suffering, the simultaneous anticipation of every torment inflicted upon Him through His passion. For, as He has to bear the iniquities of

the entire race, so must He bear those of His persecutors; and, in reviewing them all, He necessarily suffers the pangs by inflicting which they are to be committed. He feels Himself charged with the treason of Judas, and with the apostacy of Peter. Every blasphemous word to be uttered against Himself, is a stain which now defiles His soul. Thus does He rehearse in His mind every part of the bloody tragedy which has immediately to commence, bearing at once its sufferings and its guilt. Each blow upon His sacred head, not only drives deeper the wreath of thorns which encircles it, but inflicts a far more racking wound, in the guilt of sacrilegious profanation, which it lays upon Him. Every stroke of the guilty hammer which forces the nail into His tender palm, not only rends its quivering fibres and convulses His sensitive frame, but transfixes His soul with a keener anguish, by the impiety against God's anointed which it adds to His burden of sin. He considers Himself a fallen and a rejected creature; and this deep sense of degradation generates an anxious timidity hitherto unknown in His conduct. Oh, how is He changed from what we have always hitherto beheld Him! He has left all His disciples except three, whom He selects to be the companions of His agony—"Stay you here and watch with me." He dreads the eyes of even these three favorite disciples whom He has selected to be His companions, and He retires from them in order to pray alone. Three times He returns to receive some consolation from them, and to derive some support from their uniting with Him in prayer. Alas! He used to be their consolation and support: He used

to exclaim to them: "Ye of little faith, why do ye fear." Yet now He must recur to *them* for a like encouragement, and even in this He is doomed to disappointment. How different His prayer from that poured forth in the days of His joy! "O my Father, if it is possible, let this chalice pass from me. Nevertheless, not as I will, but as thou wilt." (39.) What, then! is Thy will no longer to do that of Him who sent Thee, that thou shouldst distinguish between them? Where is now that confidence with which Thou wert wont to exclaim, "Father, I know that Thou hearest me always"? (Jo. xi. 42.) Why this conditional, this diffident, this so frequently repeated prayer?

Because, He feels Himself changed into another man; He calls out as an unworthy sinner, and as such He is unheard. Even an angel from Heaven is necessary to support Him in His excess of agony. Oh, what a change again is here! The heavenly spirits did indeed announce His conception, and sing hymns of joy and glory at His birth: they came and ministered to Him after His rigorous fast. But that they should have to descend upon such an errand as this, to console their Master, and support Him in His sufferings, this surely is a service never anticipated by these faithful ministers of His will. O Lord, what wonder, that with this complicated agony, Thy limbs should fail, Thy pores should break open, and Thy agitated, bursting heart should impel its streams with unnatural violence through Thy trembling limbs and body, till its precious drops gush through the skin, and bathe Thee prostrate on the ground, in a sweat of blood!

“Surely He hath borne our infirmities, and carried our sorrows, . . . and the Lord hath laid on Him the iniquity of us all.” (Is. liii. 4, 6.)

The first condition of atonement was thus observed—the second yet remains; and it was fulfilled upon the cross. I will not attempt to lead you through the preliminary sufferings of this willing Victim, nor to describe His torments from the heartless and brutal treatment of the Jewish rabble, or the more studied and systematic mockery of the Roman soldiery. It is the completion of the sacrifice on Calvary, which principally deserves our notice. Of those who beheld the sad procession move towards this fatal spot, and beheld its principal sufferer tottering in the last state of weakness, beneath the weight of His own cross, His hair and beard plucked, His features defaced, His tattered raiment stiffened with gore, His body gashed and welted with stripes, His comely head torn with the thorns which crown it; if any who saw this spectacle, knew that it was His Eternal Father who commanded Him thus to ascend, in order to be immolated, he would surely have anticipated that the last stroke at least, would be averted, and have flattered himself, that again, it would be said with truth, “On the mountain, the Lord will provide a victim.” But no, my brethren, Divine Justice cannot be eluded; and the heavenly holocaust is cruelly fastened to the altar. Oh, who can recount, who can conceive, the sufferings of His last three hours! All the sores inflicted by His previous torments retain their former smart, now aggravated by being re-opened, and gangrened through exposure to the air. Besides these,

four new wounds, roughly inflicted by the nails which fix Him to the cross, ever tearing and enlarging, maintain an unceasing and racking pang. A parching thirst, only aggravated in Him by a draught of gall and vinegar; a burning fever tingling through every turgid vein; a constrained respiration fruitlessly struggling for ease and freedom,—such were the ordinary torments of crucifixion; but, in this instance, they were the least portion of the suffering. Even the most abandoned culprit meets with some commiseration from the multitude; and some expression of sympathy generally soothes his dying ear. But the Redeemer of the world is pursued with taunts and scoffs, to the last moment of His life. Not a friend, or a comforter, raises His head before Him, except those whose sorrow only aggravates His own—His Mother, and His beloved disciple. His little property is all in the hands of His enemies, who are unfeelingly amusing themselves at the foot of His cross, by casting lots over His wretched spoils. But what is all this, to the abandonment and desolation of soul which He now feels? For Him it was little that the world should have forsaken Him, or conspired against Him, so long as He was supported by His heavenly Father. But this consolation is now withdrawn; as He hangs between earth and Heaven, He feels Himself placed between man and His offended Deity, abandoned by both, unpitied by both; and, after looking in vain around Him on earth, to gather some mite of consolation here below, He casts up His desponding eyes towards Heaven, and exclaims in His last burst of sorrow and distress, “My God, My

God, why hast *Thou* abandoned me!" But no, this is not enough; not only does He hold Himself abandoned, but accursed of God; "for cursed," says St. Paul, "is every man that hangeth on a tree." He considers Himself as one struck by God and afflicted, and abstracting from the malice of man, feels in every wound the poignant stroke of His infliction. The darkness which veils the face of Heaven, appears to Him not as the mourning of Nature over His sufferings, but as if the sun refused to shine upon such an object of Divine wrath and execration. The earthquake, with which the ground reels, as He expires, seems to Him not the convulsive pang of creation in sympathy with its suffering Maker, but the painful throes of the world, unable to support the burden of iniquity which presses from His cross, and struggling to be delivered of its accumulated weight. Oh, are not all these sufferings an adequate compensation to the outraged rights of Heaven, for the sins of the whole world! If justice demanded, and compassion had granted, that blood of such price should be shed for man, it was not surely necessary that it should flow in such a copious stream. But Thou, O Jesus! wast not content with less than a complete and unreserved purchase, that we might not be any longer our own, but be Thy people, and Thou our Sovereign King. Oh, and what a throne, dear Lord, hast Thou chosen, to reign over us—what a sceptre, what a crown! Not a seat of majesty like that of Thy predecessor, Solomon, which dazzled by its splendor, and astonished by its magnificence all who entered, but the hard and knotty rack of the cross, disjoining Thy

limbs, and grating upon Thy mangled body! Not the sceptre of Assuerus, which all men dreaded to see withheld, and which saved a life by every touch; but the weak and despicable reed, which mockery has thrust into Thy wounded hand, and whose strokes only descend upon Thine own venerable head! Not the diadem which Thy father David made from the spoils of Melchom, rich in much gold, and glittering with precious stones (1 Paral. xx. 2), but a circle of long hard thorns, straining and goring Thy sacred brows, and glistening with the crimson drops which it has rudely torn from Thy veins. Oh, be not these sorrows endured for us to no purpose! Thy blood, which pleadeth better than that of Abel, and which cleanseth us from all sin, be upon us, and upon our children; not as called down upon themselves, by the blaspheming Jews, but as its drops fell upon Thy sorrowing disciple at the foot of the cross, as a dew of mercy, reconciliation, and peace!

My brethren, I am conscious of having drawn for you but a faint etching of these two portraits of the Son of God, where the subject might have been wrought into a rich and glowing picture. But still, I may ask, does not reverence for His sacred perfections, and gratitude for His redemption, impel us, once at least in the year, to commemorate His sufferings? The season set apart for this purpose, is now come; and, as the functions therein will have commenced before I address you for the last time, next Sunday, allow me here to inculcate the propriety of a respectful and devout behavior during their celebration. Many of you have, perhaps, been brought up



to consider that all pomp and ceremony should be banished from religion; you have been taught that, while you may employ the richest perfume, which the bounty of God has cast over the earth, in the cause of vanity, or personal gratification, it then only becomes an odor of death, when it ascends in a cloud of homage before the altar of its Giver. You have been, perhaps, taught that the riches of earth, the gold and silver which He has claimed as His own by His prophet (Malachi), may be lawfully used to deck the tabernacles of clay which we inhabit, but they are cast away in useless superstition, the moment, "in the simplicity of our hearts, we offer all these things" for the splendor of God's house. If, then, these are your feelings, I say to you, "refrain from these men," and leave them to themselves. Mingle not in a worship which you do not approve. But if you *will* place yourself in this situation, remember that you are present where the most dignified hierarchy of the greatest Christian Church is assembled to commemorate the sublime benefit of salvation. Remember that the hymns which you hear chaunted in solemn pathos, are the dirge and funeral song of the Redeemer of the world, when, according to the advice of Jeremias, the daughter of God's people, girt with sackcloth and sprinkled with ashes, makes mourning as for an only son. (vi. 26.) You pass with gravity and salute with reverence, even the humble bier of the poor, as it moves to his last abode, and you respect the sorrow of those who mourn after his remains: surely it is not too much to expect the same for the whole Christian Church, weeping over the cruel death of her Re-

deemer and Head. And if any one, with such a reflection before his eyes, conducts himself with disrespect, much more with insult, that man must be so insensible to the benefit commemorated, that it is not harsh to say, that had he lived at the time, he would have joined in the outcry for the release of Barabbas, and scoffed on Calvary in the face of the cross. "But from you, my brethren, we hope better things." We trust that you will show to the world that your faith, your hope, reposes upon the mystery of the cross, and that by celebrating worthily this first visit of the Lord, when He comes in meekness and peace, you will not have to dread His second appearance, in the day of His judgment and His wrath.

## SERMON IX.

### *On the Scandal of Christ.*

MATT. xi. 6.

“Blessed is he that shall not be scandalized in me.”

THE moderation of our Lord's demands, my brethren, should be the inverted measure of our confusion. In proportion as He, who could claim all things, contents Himself with asking little, as He bates more and more of His just rights and lawful exactions, we, too, should rise, or rather sink in our humiliation, and our blushes should deepen, to see how low an estimate He must have formed of our gratitude and our worth. “Blessed is he that shall not be scandalized (or offended) in me!” Note well the connexion of this sentence. “The blind see, the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, the deaf hear, the dead rise again, the poor have the Gospel preached to them—and blessed is he that shall not be scandalized in me.” What! of such as are thus benefitted, is no more asked? Shall they not be called on to minister with their worldly goods, to Him who has restored to them the blessings of life, yea, their very life itself? Is not the foot, or the eye, which He hath renewed, the health which He hath brought back, His, that it should serve Him for ever? Shall He not have a room in the widow of Naim's house, as the prophet had at Sarepta; shall

not the ruler feast Him, when He passes by his way ; and the centurion be called on to rescue Him from the conspiracies and violence of His enemies ? Could any individual being, in a nation so favored as that was, with His glorious presence, so loaded with mercies, by the exercise of His great power, be reasonably called blessed, even for showing gratitude, overt, active, unceasing and unwearied towards Him ; or for feeling love, deep, fervent, and inexhaustible ? And yet, He seemeth hardly to dare asking so much. He shrinks, in fear of man's corrupt heart, in suspicion of our wayward affections, from overcharging us with such a load of sweetness. He sets the price and acquisition of blessing at the lowest possible instalment of gratitude : "Blessed is he that shall not be scandalized in me !" As though He had said : "Happy shall ye be, if ye refrain from showing me aversion and dislike ; blessed shall ye be, if, not having courage to welcome me when I arrive at Jerusalem with hosannas, ye will at least abstain from joining in the outcries for my blood ! Well shall it be with you, if, unable to stand by me in my trials, with the faithful few who shall surround the foot of my cross, ye, at least, stand not in the crowd, and wag your heads at me in mockery." Oh, how poor, indeed, must human nature have seemed to Him, when He rated its blessedness so low !

And we, my brethren, what are we but a crowd of blind, and lame, and helpless wretches who surround Jesus ; and all of us are lepers whom He hath cleansed from sin in the laver of regeneration ; and many of us have been dead, and raised by Him from the deep

and thrice-sealed graves of our iniquities. And yet, of us too, He well may say, "Blessed is he that is not scandalized in me." Doubtless, upon hearing these words, and considering them as addressed to us, we, each of us, exclaim with Peter, "Although all men should be scandalized in Thee, I will not be scandalized." (Matt. xxvi. 33.) Doubtless, our hearts revolt at the idea of being so thankless and unfeeling; and we fancy, in the delusions of our self-love, that never should we shrink from owning and professing Jesus, even should temptation come. And yet, alas! my brethren, I say it with pain and with shame, the chances are, that, if but the slightest trial presented itself this day, before the cock shall crow, we should deny him thrice!

In two different ways does our Saviour tell us that we may be scandalized in Him. For first, when some men, thinking his doctrine hard and unpalatable, thereat murmured, He reprov'd them saying: "Doth this scandalize you?" (Jo. vi. 62.) Are you offended at my doctrine, because it does not fall within the narrow circle of your comprehensions and conceptions? Secondly, when foretelling the cowardice and flight of His apostles, upon seeing Him ignominiously and unjustly treated, He called their conduct by the same name, saying: "All you shall be scandalized in me this night." (Matt. xxvi. 30.) Our scandal, or offence at Christ, may thus have a two-fold direction from a common root: which root is pride. For this one, and individual, feeling, will not let us soar into admiration of doctrines above the hampered flight of our weak minds, nor let us stoop in sympathy and admiration

over the humiliations of our Lord. St. Paul briefly and energetically, as he is wont, characterizes this two-fold scandal, when he says, that Christ, crucified, whom he preached, was to the Greeks, "who sought wisdom," "foolishness," and to the Jews, who required signs, "a stumbling-block;" but "to those who are called," "the wisdom of God, and the power of God. For that which is the foolish of God, is wiser than man, and that which is the weak of God, is stronger than man." (1 Cor. i. 22, 25.) That is, these doctrines, whereat the learned Greeks smiled as fond and extravagant, were the fairest manifestations of uncreated wisdom; and those humble appearances of Christ's religion, which the carnal Jews contemned, were the mightiest demonstration of infinite power and glory. Let us see how far we ever fall into this two-fold scandal.

First, we are scandalized or shocked at the doctrines of Christianity; we perhaps bear them about us, but we bear them as we should a talisman or charm, in whose efficacy we ourselves believe, at the same time that we should feel ashamed were it discovered upon us by others. Strange and incomprehensible feeling! The Jew possessed a law of dark and needy elements, the shadow of our good things; the adaption of God's truths to the unregenerated, unspiritualized mind of man. Yet he was proud of it. He meditated upon its open volume, sitting on the doorstep of his cottage amidst the ruins of his ancient cities; he used of old to write its chosen precepts upon the posts of his gate; he materialized the commands of attention to it, and bound it in phylacteries, upon his arm and over his eyes, that he might never forget it,

and that all men might know the religion to which he belonged. In this, no doubt, was excess and extravagance. For woe to the man who only outwardly professes the law of his Lord, and treasureth it not up in his very heart's heart; in whom the visible demonstration thereof is other than the overflowing of a soul that will not contain its fulness.

And here, my brethren, it is meet that "justice should begin from the house of God." (1 Pet. iv. 17.) It is right and wholesome, that before we, the ministers of Christ, chide the coldness and neglect of the faithful, we confess in confusion our own disgrace, and deplore the seduction of our weak example. For it is too true, that the fervent and glowing language of religion hath escaped from our lips, and that we handle its brightest glories with coldness, and wield the thunderbolts of its judgments, as though they were but for our disport. When are the sublime dogmas of revelation proposed to the minds of the faithful, with that kindred inspiration that passed from them into the hearts of ancient Fathers? Where do we now meet that mysterious wisdom, and deep admiration of the abstruser doctrines of faith, which proceeded from long and fervent meditation upon their sublime worth? Is it not too clear, that our preaching consists rather in the diluting of mysteries as in the softening down of severity; and that, while we affect to make virtue amiable, and revelation palatable, we in truth sacrifice the real beauty of both, and reduce them, though divine, to a human, and an earthly standard?

And if the scandal, thus beginning from the shep-

herds, have spread to all the flock, is it not humiliating to reflect that the Jews, who felt and showed themselves so proud of their imperfect dispensation, shall one day rise in judgment against us?—they who will themselves be witnessed against by Nineveh and the Queen of Saba, for the price which they set upon *human* wisdom and exhortation. But where, you will perhaps ask me, are the proofs that we appear scandalized with the sublime doctrines of Christianity? I answer they are manifold. And first let me ask you, what do you to prove that you love and value them? I speak not now of the unbeliever; I mean not to contend with such as call themselves unsatisfied with the evidence of our faith.

But we who profess to hold the truth, and consequently to esteem it, do we take much pains to manifest our feelings? Love is a jealous emotion: it betrays itself unwittingly in a thousand ways. It lets no word escape unnoticed which disparages its object: it is ever armed, although only defensively; and fears no contest, be the foe ever so dreadful. It is of its nature given to discourse much on those things which it follows and esteems. It is artful and ingenious to discover the way, whereby its own feelings may be multiplied in others, and its own quality become universal. It often wearies people by persevering importunity in its one object and thought. Now, if these be the qualities of a real affection, ask yourselves if your love of God's law and revelation so possess them? Search well, if indeed it be a matter of much investigation, whether your intercourse in society often brings before your notice examples of such



single-minded devotedness to this cause. And is God's law then well loved amongst us? Nay, let me probe the matter deeper.

Is there not an habitual shrinking from any notice of such subjects? Is not a barrier placed between the proprieties of life and all conversation upon them? And wherefore this? The Greeks and the Romans in their polished assemblies discoursed together of philosophy grave and severe, and next in dignity and in wisdom to that of Christ. The Eastern sees no unbecomingness in conversing of his false religion before men, and practising its duties in the face of the world. We Christians, alone, are bashful and timid in professing our admiration and love for the glorious revelation which God hath given us. And this, my brethren, is the first symptom of our being scandalized with the Gospel,—our want of interest in its regard.

For our blessed Lord allows of no middle or indifferent state: "He that is not with me, is against me." (Luke, xi. 23.) Now as he who, during a contest, makes no demonstration of partiality to one side or another, nor once, either by deed, or word, or look, or gesture, encourages either, but passes by or gazes on as an uninterested spectator, will not be allowed to share the victor's crown, or divide the spoils of the vanquished, so cannot he reasonably hope to be acknowledged by Christ for His friend and ally, who stands aloof from His side in cold indifference, during the daily conflicts of His faith. But the sentence saith more: that, as in civil contention, the indifferent citizen who looks on, when the friends of order and jus-

tice have girded on their swords, hath always been considered a fautor and abettor of the rebellious, so will the Lord look upon those as having fallen off from Him, and joined His enemies, who stand not up for Him and His law.

And live you not, my brethren, in the midst of such warfare, and in the constant duty of actively striving for the faith? Thanks indeed to the Lord of Hosts, who hath strengthened the arms of His faithful servants, the great triumph over crested and rampant infidelity has been achieved; and our age no longer quails before the hideous pestilence of its blasphemous breath. But if the great and more appalling conflict has ceased, because "the Lord Jesus hath killed the monster by the breath of His mouth," there has arisen, as it were, from its very blood when spilt, a creeping and annoying brood of foolish philosophies and empty theories, which have transferred the war from the open field wherein all the church contended, to the domestic circle, and the intercourse of individuals. Few will now openly combat the great doctrines of faith, but many privately. None, perhaps, would join in the coarse and scornful laugh against all things sacred, which resounded through many parts of Europe in the last century; but the number is not small of those who smile at the credulity of others, and plausibly condemn their belief, as only linked to less enlightened and more grovelling minds. The rejection of some of the sublime dogmas of Christianity, of the Trinity and Divinity of Jesus Christ, has awfully increased. And has our active zeal in their defence increased in proportion? Have our earnestness and determination to con-

tend for the faith of Christ—to contend, I mean, with the meek yet powerful arms of the spirit—gained strength in equal measure, with a strong desire to see all men freed from error and bowing in simplicity to the doctrines of truth? And if not, does not our want of an active zeal effectually prove that we shrink in cowardice from the cause of God: and what is this but to be scandalized thereat?

But pride will ever cloak itself in the outward vesture of some better feeling. We say to ourselves, “God forbid that we should do other than glory in His doctrines and laws; but they are too sublime and too holy to be mingled with our ordinary thoughts, or paraded before the world. It is our deep awe and veneration for them which make us shroud our feelings towards them from the gaze of men.” Ah! my brethren, did we, like the prophet, retire three times a-day to the silence of our chamber to meditate on the law of our God, and pray for the restoration of His kingdom (Dan. vi. 10), we might, indeed, have some pretence for thinking that we separated our reverence and love for them, from the daily feelings and actions of our life, and considered the holy treasures of our spiritual sanctuary too awfully venerable to be exhibited in the profaner precincts of the outer court. Yet no, even thus should we descend from our close and secret converse with the Law and its Giver, as Moses did from the cloud of Horeb, bearing its tablets openly upon our arms, and shedding from our very countenance the mild and cheering light, caught in such close and inspiring a communion. But for us, so to speak, whose meditations are unfrequent

and distracted, and whose minds are sluggish, and whose hearts are cold, and whose thoughts of God and His commandments form the smallest of occupations, is nothing better than a miserable delusion. Nay, it is much worse. For, so to affect is but to copy the conduct of the Israelites, who so much offended God; when, loving the flesh-pots of Egypt, and loathing the manna which came down to them from heaven, they excused themselves even by the delicacy of the food, as not suited to their coarser palates. "Our soul now loatheth this light food." (Num. xxi. 5.) Yes, so it is with us; this nourishment of the soul which was not given to us by angels, as was their manna and their law, but communicated to us by the Incarnate Wisdom itself, is too ethereal, too poor, too heavenly for us to relish: and we pretend this as an excuse for not loving it more. "Our soul hath a loathing of this light food." The knowledge of God's law and will, the study of His truths and manifestations, the real support of a mind and soul that actually looks upwards to a higher sphere, are ever postponed to the frivolous occupations or pursuits of the world: and we shelter ourselves beneath the palsy excuse, that they belong to a sphere too elevated for the mind unceasingly to revolve in.

And is not this to take scandal at that very quality of God's truth which renders it most worthy of His Name? Wherefore was a sublimer revelation made to man, save to enable him, by the elevation of his powers, to turn his thoughts, which sin had bowed down unto the earth, upwards towards heaven; to raise the flame of all his spiritual movements into a

higher level, and cause them to mingle, in glad and easy aspirations, with an order of intelligence, from which his fall had, till then, excluded him? It was precisely that we, who believe in the sublime truths thus revealed, should have ever before us a more extended view of the providential scheme, devised by infinite love, in favor of man, with all the stirring motives and principles of action which its knowledge must inspire; and that this knowledge, and its consequent impulses, should pervade the very constitution of society, and form the very spring and regulator of every Christian mind. And yet, thus elevated above the world, instead of our contemplating it with the eye of faith, and considering it a school wherein lessons of the highest order are taught, we busy ourselves with the paltry interests that surround us, and take an active part in their passing pleasures; thus resembling the recreant prophet, who, neglecting the marvellous work of grace and mercy which was going on in the city below him, was only engaged in watching the growth of the perishable gourd which sheltered him from the heat.

Do you not see how ungrateful is the pretence, that religion is not the constant object of our conversation and thought, on account of its sublimity and superiority to man's conceptions?—and how paltry, too! Is not the sun too bright for his eye, and yet, doth he shut it to its lustre, and does he not look at all things through that which, if gazed on, would blind him? Is not the ocean too deep for his lines, and yet, doth he forbear to seek riches in its gulphs, or to pursue his desires through its billows? Is not the home of

the nearest star too remote for his measurement, and is not the arch of heaven too vast for his span; and yet, doth he not, in soul, fly thither, and love them the more for the expanse of sublime conception and tender feeling in which he is there lost? Was not man born to soar, was not his soul created a spirit, and were not his desires winged, that they might aspire, and naturally rise, to thoughts and ideas of that highest sphere to which they are destined? If, then, in all things else, their greatness, and majesty, and incomprehensibility, do no ways deter us from attempting or using them, so should it be with those spiritual elements, that were made for the spirit's occupation.

But, my brethren, let us now examine ourselves a little closer. Do you still think, after what hath been said, that you shrink not from Christ's Gospel, and that you show no weakness in its cause? You may then place the point thus clearly at issue. It has, at least, been shown, how little fervor we display in the cause of religion, how little we speak and converse of it, how seldom we defend it, how unintentionally we betray our want of feeling in favor of those very qualities which form its chiefest worth and recommendation. Now, such we are, where all that surrounds us is in our favor, where many even think alike regarding it, and where the applause and esteem of the virtuous, at least, would reward our efforts. If such, then, we be in time of calm, what should we have been amidst trial and tribulation? Should we have merited the blessings pronounced on those who are not scandalized in Jesus, when to own Him brought with it suffering, disgrace, and death? Would the

Gospel have been preached, or Christianity established, had the task been supported by no better spirit, by no greater fervor, than we exhibit, merely to preserve it? Listen to the apostle of the Gentiles: "I am ready," he saith, "to preach the Gospel to you also who are at Rome, for I am not ashamed of the Gospel." (Rom. i. 15, 16.) And yet that Gospel was to him as a fetter to his feet and manacles to his hands, and a yoke of iron around his neck, of which he elsewhere writes, that he labored in it "even unto chains, as an evil-doer." (2 Tim. ii. 9.) He was not ashamed of the Gospel, nor of preaching it in Rome, where his preaching would bring him not only bonds and proscription, but torment and death. He was not ashamed of the Gospel, nor of preaching it amidst the scoffing sages of the Athenian council; no, nor of openly announcing its most sublime and trying doctrines, or of boldly expounding its stern morality, to the proud and debauched Festus, on his judgment-seat! Ah! he, in sooth, was not scandalized in Jesus; he loved His doctrine, and he cherished it, and he defended it, in the face of men; yea, and in the face of death; for he, moreover, was not scandalized at the humiliations of his Master, or the ignominies of His cross. And this is the second scandal into which I have said we are liable to fall.

If it was a sad reflection that one day the Jew shall rise in judgment against us, because he loved and openly professed the imperfect law which God had given him, while we were ashamed of that sublimer one wherewith we have been blessed, I fear that a bitterer reflection here awaiteth us, regarding the

second offence into which we fall: for, here the heathen will justly take up his testimony against us, and say: "The gods which I worshipped were but the likeness of sinful man; in the vanity and blindness of my heart I clothed them with all the vices of their adorers; I imagine them ambitious, cruel, and revengeful; given to their lusts, proud, and contentious. But, having thus named them my gods, I was not ashamed of them; I decked them out in gold, and silver, and precious stones; I created the arts to embellish them, and left to posterity splendid memorials of my fond belief; I sang their praises in my daily songs, and I made them the theme of every labored composition. But you, Christians; you who had a God among you, pure and without stain—the type of our nature in its most faultless conception—the ideal of all that is noble, exalted, divine in man: how do you honor Him, or even show Him respect! Is He, or are His virtues and beautiful qualities, half as much in your mouths as were in mine the false deities of Olympus or of Helicon? Or rather, is it not too true, and too evident, that when you wish to embody, through art, the ideal of comeliness in feature or in mind, you still go, as I used to do, to the sculptor, and bid him carve, as ornaments to your halls, a voiceless Apollo, or an uninspired Muse?"

My brethren; even in this lowest form of reverence to our humble and afflicted Lord, do we fall below the ancient pagan in avowed honor for Him. But I must be allowed to distinguish between two classes of Christians differing widely in this respect.

In this capital of the Catholic world, the heathen



could not utter that reproach. Its monuments, its public places, and its private houses, exhibit fearlessly the symbols of our religion, and of its Founder in His lowliness and sufferings. The cross welcomes you at the approach to every hamlet; the *stations* of His Passion represent His ascent to Calvary, at every steep acclivity leading to a church; His helpless infancy, in the arms of His mother, stands forth prominently at the corner of almost every thoroughfare. These and other countless demonstrations of pious faith, show to the stranger that he is not only in a Christian city, but in one which demonstrates its Christianity by these very characteristics that the Gospel describes as truly belonging to it.

For you may wander all day through the squares and streets of Rome, without meeting a single representation of our Lord's resurrection, or of His ascension, or of any of His wonderful works, or "later glories." But of Him falling under His cross, or struck and buffeted, and crucified, in other words, of the "scandal of the cross," you cannot visit the glorious amphitheatre of Titus\* without evidence that *this* people is not ashamed.

But is that stranger-nation, which wanders through its streets in search of whatever is beautiful in its completeness or majestic in its ruin, not so ashamed? Were a Hindoo or a Mohammedan to spend days in London, would he meet one object, beyond the bare symbol on the towers of churches, which speaks not to his sense, or mind, that would teach him that its inhabitants honored and loved their Lord, the head of

\* The Coliseum, round which are painted the Stations of the Cross.

their religion, on account of His abjection, His ignominy, His pains and torments, and His death? And even here, do not too many of our fellow-countrymen express abhorrence of the visible proofs to which I have alluded, of honor and devotion towards our benign Saviour in His passion?

But, dear brethren, I am dwelling on the lowest standard of honor for Him. How bold and how practical are these two sayings of St. Paul:—First: “God forbid that I should glory, save only in the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ” (Gal. vi. 14); Second: “Willingly, therefore, will I glory in my infirmities, that the power of Christ may dwell within me.” (2 Cor. xii. 9.)

Astonishing words, and to the sense of man scarcely reconcilable! For the apostle saith, that he will glory in his own weaknesses, while he has solemnly deprecated the thought of glorying in anything save the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ. Are then our infirmities of body and mind so unified, incorporated, identified, with the cross of Christ, that to glory in them, is to glory in this? Most certainly, my brethren, these texts combined can convey to us no other meaning. Nay, the second of them says it all: St. Paul declares that he will “glory in his infirmities, that the power of Christ might dwell in him.” And what *is* “the power of Christ”? Nothing, surely, else but what he calls by that name—that cross which was to the Jews “a stumbling-block,” but to us “the power of God.” St. Paul then clearly believed that affliction, penury, losses, calumnies, persecutions, and unjust death, received a consecration from the cross of Christ,

which united them so intimately with His sufferings, that they were honorable, and glorifying, as if His own.

Now, is this the feeling or thought of modern Christianity? Patience and resignation to God's will, we preach and poorly practice; but who dares say to the rich sufferer: "Glory; rejoice in your pains; because through them the power of Christ's cross dwelleth in you. Call your sores 'the mercies of God,' as did St. John of the Cross." Who will venture to preach in the hospital, to the sick, the maimed, the crippled, that theirs is a place for rejoicing and exulting; for there Christ reigns, with the magnificent sceptre of His glorious cross: and where He reigns, there should be gladness, and even bliss? Even where the "angel of Satan buffetteth" through "the sting of the flesh," and the apostle prays that it may depart from him, our Lord refuses: because His grace sufficeth, and power is shown forth more perfectly in weakness. (2 Cor. xii. 7.)

No, indeed, we are far from reaching the standard of the Gospel, on this moving subject. We do not wish to be too much like our divine Saviour. We would gladly resemble Him in His virtues and graces, in His gentleness and meekness, in His kindness and tenderness, in His wisdom and prudence—in a word, in whatever is noble, amiable, pleasing before men; but certainly not in His homelessness and dereliction, in His destitution and hunger, in His persecution by tongue and arm; in what would have made Him but little popular, little loved in the modern world.

Truth, indeed, compels me to say it: we shrink from too close a resemblance to our heavenly Master in all

that regards his most peculiar distinctives. We do not wish, nor do we like, to be as "a leper, a man of sorrows, as one struck by God, and humbled; as one in whom there is no comeliness or beauty; as a stunted shrub, trodden under foot and despised." (Is. liii.) The cross *is* a stumbling-block to us as to the Jews; we do not glory in *His* cross, or in our own infirmities.

Thank God, however, in His Church there has ever been that love of Jesus Christ in His abjection and suffering, and the desire to resemble Him, kept vivid and verdant through a long line of saints. After the age of the martyrs, who best resemble Him, there germinated, as if from the foot of the cross, that succession of holy religious, who, after resigning rank, even regal, entered the monastic life, to swell that glorious army of the cross which, in poverty and obedience, has, from age to age, fought against the world, and vanquished it.

Such was holy St. Francis, who had no love and no desire but to show forth, in his very body, Christ, and Him crucified; in cold, in' hunger, in nakedness, and in solitude and in meditation; till God gave him a still more singular conformity with the very wounds of his crucified Lord.

Such was the blessed and dear St. Elizabeth, who honored poverty and sores so tenderly, as to place a leper in the royal bed, which, when her indignant lord uncovered, he found there the Lord of lords whom the poor outcast symbolised better than he did, thorn-crowned and wounded. And after his death, she showed how she could glory in her own suffering, under every trial and mortifying humiliation.

Such, finally, to come nearer to our own times, was the venerable Benedict Joseph Labre, whom the Church will probably one day raise to the honors of canonization, though some yet remember him in this city (Rome) a poor mendicant, begging his bread, and imitating voluntarily the poverty of his divine Master.

A celebrated modern writer, not distinguished by any strong Christian feelings, has observed, that the most daring and wonderful characteristic of Christianity, was its casting a veil of holiness over all that the world and human nature recoil from, and exalting it above what they love and covet.

And it is so, my brethren; paganism never exhibited the least respect for poverty, or the least affection for suffering, apart from personal ties. No hospitals, no nursing of the sick, no love for widows or orphans, no care for the poor, except to press them into the service of the State. Scorn, contempt, severity, cruelty—such were the natural portion of the destitute. Next to crime, perhaps on a level with it, was misfortune.

After the priest of the Capitol, the Levite of the Temple passed, almost equally unheeding. The Jewish law, the law of God, inculcated kindness, charity, love. Alms were a duty; the cause of the widow and the orphan were put under divine protection; the poor mendicant was not to be passed by, nor the naked left unclothed, nor the hungry unfed. But there was no brightness shed on the countenance of the poor, no songs of angels cheered his lonely couch.

Then came, at last, Jesus of Nazareth, an infant laid on straw, and lodged in a stable. Poverty and

affliction are the first welcomes He receives on earth. These precede the Magi's presents. Yes, He is poor; His mother is poor; His reputed father is poor. And afterwards His apostles are poor, and His disciples, and His chosen associates. Then He boldly preaches poverty, and denounces riches: bids His rich followers sell their property if they wished to enter His kingdom; and bids His chosen ones rejoice when they want all things, and when the world hates them.

Such are the three stages through which afflicted humanity has had to pass. In the first, scorned and unpitied; in the second, tolerated and compassionated; in the third, loved and exalted. Yes, loved upon earth by the Son of God from Bethlehem to Calvary, from the manger to the cross; loved in retirement, loved in public life; loved amidst publicans and sinners, loved among Pharisees and Rulers; loved when urged to become king, loved when proclaimed one, naked on the cross; and so borne upwards, and enthroned with Him, at the right hand of His Father.

And there surely may He well say: "Blessed is he who is not scandalized in me!"—not scandalized in the weakness of a human body, transcending in glory the brightest spirit in the angelic choir: wounds and rents in a Man's flesh more radiant than the very stars in Mary's crown! Who will, or can, be scandalized at these? And yet that flesh is of earth, and those wounds were inflicted upon earth, "in the house of them that loved Him." (Zac. xiii. 6.)

No; we are scandalized or shocked at nothing that

is bright or glorious—not even at those forms, or scars of humanity, in which, when bare, and mocked at, and bleeding on earth, we dare not glory. Yet, my brethren, what bore up so high that hunger-worn and attenuated form, with its bleeding and pleading gashes? Not the pomp of this world, nor its honors, nor its affluence, nor its own perfect comeliness. They were the buffet and the scourge, the nails and the lance, the shroud and the cross, beyond all, which were as wings to raise that blessed Humanity above Principalities and Powers; they formed the fiery chariot of His triumph to the eternal Heaven of heavens.

And how, dear brethren? You have heard it from St. Paul, when he told you that “Christ crucified, the stumbling-block of the Jews, is *the power* of God.” (1 Cor. i. 23.) For it is in Him crucified that are all the might of our faith and the firmness of our hopes. He redeemed us on Calvary, and not on Thabor. He sendeth forth His apostles to travel over the whole earth without even a staff; to build thousands of churches without a purse; to fight and conquer an empire, never before, or since, equalled in power, matched with it as sheep are with wolves.

Reverse for a moment this order of things, as is done in our times. It is no satire, no, nor envious parallel that I am going to place before you. Let us imagine some missionary going out from some society in our country, to preach the Gospel to the benighted inhabitants of interior Africa, or of some coral reef in the ocean. It is far from improbable that such a one, who may not have become poorer by relinquishing his

paternal nets, would be addressed in terms not unlike these:—

“ You are about to carry the Gospel light to nations sitting in darkness. But while you will bear in one hand the torch of truth, you will carry in the other the lamp of civilization; and the two flames will mingle into one—the light of wisdom. The people, supremely ignorant of all things, without science, or even an alphabet, will soon acquire a respect for you, so much better instructed, so much more highly cultivated; they will listen to your words with docility; they will accept your assurance for what they do not see or comprehend, on the warranty of that knowledge which you will exhibit concerning visible and common things. They are indeed jealous, savage, and inhuman, but fear not. The British name is known there, and is a shield and a charm among the most barbarous nations; you will land under the shadow of its protecting standard, flashing above the huge vessel, which will overawe any attempt at violence, and yet, by its wonderful mechanism, subdue the intellect of the savage, and prove your claims to a superior condition in the scale of human nature, and your right to be heard.”\*

Such a charge would not seem extravagant. Yet, how we must invert the Scriptures to give it weight.

\* A few years ago, a dignitary of the English Establishment, lecturing in a great manufacturing town, endeavored to show that miracles were no longer needed by the missionary to savage countries; because science and mechanism, as possessed by us, were sufficient to establish the teacher's claim to be heard, as bearer of his high message. He mentioned the steam engine as thus having taken the place of healing, or other miraculous evidences of a divine mission.



How must St. Paul be read to support it? Thus—  
“The wise things of this world hath God chosen, that He may confound the foolish; and the strong things, that He may confound the weak; and the things that are, that He may confound those that are not.”

But Jesus Christ spake not, and did not, thus. Let us, on the other hand, imagine St. Peter and St. Paul, with, perhaps, Aquila and Prisca, and Linus and Clement, standing at the gate of this city, the fisherman and the tent-maker, in their outlandish uncouth garbs, looking through the lines of the ferocious guards into its hard, ungenial heart. Patricians and ladies of highest rank; corrupted citizens, steeped in idleness and luxury; philosophers and sophists, orators and poets, with an imperial court uniting every element of man's highest powers and attainments: such are the inhabitants: while every material object exhibits grandeur or beauty, whatever can excite admiration, or inspire attachment to things of this earth. It is to these men that they are sent, to induce them to uproot and cast off all these feelings.

Is it on a fool's errand that they are come? Shall they turn back, or, like Jonas, enter in and boldly preach penance, or the wrath to come?

If their steps faltered for a moment, and they required encouragement, we may easily imagine such words as these to have come down from Heaven; or rather the remembrance of them to have echoed in their hearts:—“Fear not, little flock, for it hath well pleased your Father to give you a kingdom.” (Luke, xii. 32.)

Yea, *this* kingdom; this empire at whose gate ye

stand. Go on, and fear not, little flock. This city is wise, and you are foolish ; it is strong, and you weak ; it great, you little ; it rich, you poor ; it noble, you abject. But remember, again, this city, and the empire which it commands, is as the huge mass, inert and helpless ; you the small handful of leaven to be thrown into it, and ferment it. It is as a corrupting and perishing provision for the grave ; you are the few grains of salt that will refreshen it. In both, it is the lesser that overcomes and transmutes the greater.

Thank God, my brethren, that it was so then ; or the world would never have been converted. For the little flock walked on ; that loathsome heap of pagan corruption was salted ; that mass of lifeless learning was fermented ; and Christian civilization, and Christian wisdom, sprang from the quickened, re-animated decay.

And "the kingdom" became Peter's, and this city, as its capital. But it was from a cross that he ruled over it. He bore to the end the scandal of that cross, which his good Master told him, too truly, would at first make him fly. Instead of its being his stumbling-block, it became, and remained, his strength ; and he bequeathed to imperial Rome, for ever, the two-fold legacy of the Wisdom of God, and the Power of God which are in Jesus Christ, and Him crucified. Blessed is he who is not scandalized in either.

## SERMON X.

### *Triumphs of the Cross.\**

GAL. vi. 14.

“God forbid that I should glory, save only in the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ.”

To those, dear brethren, who were witnesses of the scenes which the Church is now about to commemorate, there must have appeared a strange and almost unnatural contrast between the triumphal entry our blessed Saviour made this day into Jerusalem, and the sad close of His agonizing sufferings upon Calvary. How many may have been tempted in their folly to say, when they saw Him stretched as a victim on the cross: “How little, on the first day of the week, did He expect to meet so ignominious an end!” How would they be able to reconcile in their minds, with foreknowledge of His subsequent death upon that cross, His entry into Jerusalem upon the first day of that eventful week, when the garments of men were strewn upon His path, when palms of triumph were waved around Him, and hosannas of welcome echoed through the air! Oh, how little indeed could any one have anticipated that it would all come to this desolate close!

But any one endowed with Christian foresight, any

\* Delivered at St. George's Cathedral, on Palm Sunday, 1849.

one who contemplated these scenes in the spirit of St. Paul, expressed in the words of my text, would indeed have well comprehended, that it was but one mystery, from first to last; that He, who was this day riding into Jerusalem amid the congratulations of the people, knew full well that those same voices that were that day raised in rejoicing, would, in five days more, swell the outcry that raised Him to the cross. Even we, my brethren, well know that in the course of a few days our heads will be bowed down in grief and sympathy for our blessed Redeemer's sufferings; we foresee full well that we shall cast ourselves in sad and naked sorrow upon the pavement of this church, and weep with the daughters of Jerusalem for Him, treasure of our heart's love, scorned, persecuted, and bruised, the object of hatred and contempt, proceeding with faint and weary steps to complete His sacrifice on Calvary. And yet, though foreseeing and knowing all this, we cannot resist raising our heads in triumph this day, and hailing with holy joy our blessed Redeemer, not merely by words, but by acts of solemn worship, imitative as far as possible of the piety of those who then surrounded Him, and welcomed Him, as the King of Sion and the Lord of Israel. Yes, because we know what St. Paul knew, what the true believer must then have known, that this only triumph which Jesus permitted Himself on earth, was in truth but the first of one unbroken chain of conquests, the first step in a great work, that was to be completely crowned with victory. And even as He came into Jerusalem, meekly riding on an ass, so in the course of time, and through successive

ages, entered He into royal and imperial cities, and successfully claimed them for His own, until He took unto Himself the rule of the kingdoms of this world. That triumph, too, was but the type of another and greater, when He is to appear glorious among the choir of angels; and the sign of the Son of Man is to be seen triumphant in the heavens. Yes, the triumph of this day is the triumph of the cross. It is the triumph of Christ crucified; it is the triumph, indeed, of the law of humiliation; but, at the same time, it is the triumph of the New Law of God. Oh, then, on this day, God forbid that I should glory in aught save the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ, or that I should speak to you on this the first evening of a solemn period, commemorative of our Saviour's Passion, of anything else than of that which should absorb our thoughts, which should engross our affections throughout this holy season!

Yes, my brethren, this is the day on which the cross of Christ is to be contemplated triumphant; as on Friday next we shall have to dwell on its humiliation and pain. I will speak to you, therefore, of the triumph of the cross of Christ: and show you how from this day, on which it began, it has endured in the Church of God until our own time, as it will continue to the end. I will show you how the cross of Christ was a cross of triumph in this world; and how, although it was the instrument of His sufferings, and the altar of His sacrifice, it has literally conquered the world, nay, become its very pride and glory—conquering it materially, conquering it morally, conquering it spiritually.

The word of God has given us in an early page (Jud. ix.) a beautiful allegory, in which the trees of the forest are represented as debating, one with the other, who should be their king; and we might almost, without a figure, make ourselves conceive that there was some such contest in the days of our Redeemer. I would rather, however, place the thought before you in a more simple and natural form. No doubt, my brethren, there were in the forests of Judea, at the time of our blessed Saviour, many fair and stately trees. There was the lofty and beautifully tapering pine, that rose above its fellows, and seemed with its topmost branches to woo for itself the purer atmosphere of heaven. There was the royal cedar, that spread itself forth on every side, and covered with its shadow a vast extent of land. We may imagine the proud possessor of this noble growth of the forest come, and, looking with complacency on the riches which he held, give orders as to how their worth should be realized into wealth. He says to the forester, "See that elegant and towering tree, which has now reached the maturity of its growth, how nobly will it rise above the splendid galley, and bear itself, in the fell fury of the wind, without breaking or bending, and carry the riches of the earth from one flourishing port to another. Cut it down, and destine it for this noble work. And this magnificent cedar, overcasting all around it with the solemnity of its shade, worthy to have been built by Solomon into the temple of God, such that David might have sung its praises on his inspired lyre; let it be carefully and brilliantly polished, and embarked to send to the im-

perial city, there to adorn those magnificent halls, in which all the splendor of Rome is gathered; and there, richly gilded and adorned, it shall be an object of admiration for ages to come." "It is well, my lord," replies his servant, "but this strange, this worthless tree, which seems presumptuously to spring up, beneath the shadow of those splendid shafts, what shall we do with it? for what shall it be destined? it is fitted for no great, no noble work." "Cut it down, and, if of no other use, why, it will make a cross for the first malefactor!" Oh, strange counsels of men! That soaring pine, perhaps, after a few years, dashed the freight that it bore against the rocks, and rolled, the worthless fragment of a wreck, upon the beach; and that noble cedar, which witnessed the revels of imperial Rome, fell by the earthquake beneath the arm of avenging justice, or in the fire that the barbarian kindled in those splendid halls, fell charred into their heap of ruins, and the winds of heaven wafted its ashes over the land.

But that ignoble tree, that despised trunk, which men spurned as of no value save to be put to the most ignominious of uses,—oh! that tree, that cross which upon Calvary bore the price of the world's redemption, *that* tree has been gathered up and treasured and enshrined, as though its every fragment was worth more than gold; yea, so far beyond it, that it would be as the sin of Simon the magician to offer the world's treasure for one of its smallest portions. And thus has this cross, this contemptible tree, risen above all that the world is worth, in value to the Christian heart; and not only now, but in every age, has it

been considered worth all that the world doats and sets its heart on. For that wood, that material wood of the cross of Christ, an empress crossed the seas, and searched among the silent tombs of the dead. For that which was thought a vile and contemptible thing, was built a magnificent church on Mount Sion. For that wood, the Emperor Heraclius made war against the King of Persia; and when he had recovered it, bore it, as his Master had before, barefoot, and in an humble garb, to Calvary. For that tree, Constantine, the great emperor, built a most valuable church, yet standing among the ruins of the palaces of Rome, and brought the very earth from our Saviour's own land; as though none other were worthy to be there, save that upon which the precious fruit of redemption had first fallen, in the life-giving blood of our blessed Redeemer.

And from that time His Church has considered this relic as one of the greatest treasures entrusted to her keeping, and all in it have been ambitious of possessing but a small fragment thereof. Our own country, too, saw some of its noblest fabrics dedicated to religion, rise to the honor and the glory of that holy rood of Christ. When thus we see what was but a fragment of the tree of ignominy so valued, that gold and precious stones, and whatsoever the world most prizes, are deemed but worthy to form its shrine and outward vesture, and noble temples piled up with the richest materials and the noblest productions of art, thought fit only to house and shelter it; may we not truly say, that the very wood of Christ's cross has achieved a triumph over the world, tramp-



ling under it, and rendering subject and subservient to itself, what forms the boast, and pomp, and pride of that world? And what was our Saviour's honorable entry into Jerusalem, but the first step in this triumphal progress of His cross over all the globe, showing that it derived from Him a value beyond all that earth can possess? And thus, even materially, has the cross of Christ triumphed over the world.

But what is this, my brethren, compared with the great moral triumph which the cross of Christ has achieved? Let us cast our eyes over the world immediately after our blessed Saviour's glorious ascension to Heaven. We see going forth from the land of Judea a few rude and illiterate men, without fortune, without station, without reputation, without estimation before the world. I see one, like Bartholomew, go undaunted into the frozen regions of the north; another, like Thomas, penetrating amidst the effeminate people of the south. I see James wandering through the barbarian lands of the extreme west; and Peter and Paul, anxious and thoughtful, no doubt, but still calm and confident, proceeding on the apparently hopeless mission entrusted to them, and entering on foot the imperial city, there about to commence the work of converting that immense and corrupt population. They have been sent forth without scrip or staff; they are poor in every way; they bring with them no books of hidden lore; they employ no wonderful flights of poetry or of eloquence, by which to convince or to allure. Yet I see each of them surrounded by a multitude eager to listen to his teaching, and no

less eager to practise what is taught. I see in those fastnesses of Armenia the royal princess kneel before the poor emissary of Galilee, and stretch out her tresses to be cut off, that she may thus renounce every love but the One that was not of earth. I see the learned men of those southern regions, wedded, by ages of solemn speculation, to the religious traditions of their country, give them up willingly, desirous no longer to bathe in their sacred rivers, but to be washed in the laver of salvation, by the word of God's minister. And in Rome I see, not merely the learned philosophers anxious to become acquainted with this new religious system; not only the virtuous household of a Pudens, or other senator, wherein purity and morality already prevailed, interested about the new doctrine; but I see Nero himself, trembling upon his throne, at the prospect of success which already shows itself, in the simple teaching of these men. And what is the lure, what is the bait, whereby they draw thus about them, and lead in willing captivity, these subject nations? Has the lyre of the fabulous Orpheus been put into the possession of him who has travelled into Scythia, so as to charm around him its grim and savage tribes? or has he who hath gone into the south borne with him the sword of Alexander, to subdue its effeminate population? or have they who penetrated the imperial city polished their tongues, and prepared themselves well to catch the ear of a voluptuous race, with a soft and flattering philosophy? No, my brethren, each and all, however different his mission, goes forth with but one charm, one instrument of conquest, with but one augury of success.

Each takes in his hand the cross of Christ, and preaches, not the preverse words of human wisdom, but Him, and Him crucified, alone. He raises aloft that cross, which is the symbol of patience and resignation, which sanctifies humility and self-abasement, which consecrates poverty, and elevates into more than a stoical endurance a renunciation of the things of the world. With this, and this alone, they were able to subdue the savage in the north, and the soft half-civilized Brahmin in the south, and the luxurious, haughty, and self-sufficient Roman;—with one single weapon, by the power of the cross, bringing them all into subjection to Christ's law, making of them one kingdom, but one empire, but one people, but one Church, but one body, closely united to Him, its crucified Head. Thus, by degrees, in spite of every opposition of the world to Christ's conquests, the day soon comes when the glory of that cross covers the earth, as the water covers the sea.

But a new generation thinks it necessary to unsheath the sword and light up the faggot, in order to quench at once this rising, as they deem it, superstition. Yet in vain: that cross which a few years before was the badge of ignominy, that cross which the Roman was not allowed even to speak of,—the very name of which was a word excluded from polished conversation,—that cross, upon which none but the slave was doomed to die in the imperial city, becomes the very crowning summit of the diadem of the Cæsars. But, in effecting this, in making this change through the whole earth, in bringing all nations into this subjection, what a variety of triumphs were necessary; in how many

ways was the world, in its affections, to be mortified, to be annihilated, before it would wear that badge of disgrace. Behold in mind the Christian of those days brought before the tribunal of the emperor. See him asked, with a haughty glance, a look, a tone, and gesture that strike terror into the satellites around that tribunal, "Who art thou, and what art thou?" And the questioned answers not in words, but as we frequently read in the simple and genuine records of the ancient martyrs, raising his hand, signs his forehead or his entire body with the sign of the cross: and he who sits on the judgment-seat well understands its meaning. It seems to say to him at once, "I am a worshipper, I am a lover of Him who suffered upon the cross, and died on it, to purchase for me infinitely more than thou canst do for me. I spurn the honor, wealth, and station that thou profferest, and I confidently and lovingly cling to this sacred symbol, emblematic though it be, of what you call foolishness, of that which you despise. It assures me that by virtue of the cross I shall be shielded from evil, that I shall be able to do battle against the world in its most fearful shapes, to conquer it not only when it is alluring and tempting, but when it crushes and destroys. It tells me that I may mock at your boiling cauldrons, at your heated gridirons, your ingenious racks, your pointed swords, your sharpened hatchets, and the thousand instruments of death that you have prepared. I scorn all, and over all of them I will ride triumphant to the heavenly Sion, because Christ my Saviour hath triumphed before me: nay, I welcome these dreadful forms of death, because they will bring me to Him

who redeemed me on the cross." Yes, in that sign of the cross was the profession of faith; in that sign of the cross was expression of hope: in that sign of the cross was charity symbolised the most perfect. For this the Christian martyr of old suffered and endured all, because he saw in angels' embrace the cross of Christ shining in the heavens, shedding forth rays into his very heart, which warmed, and kindled, and strengthened unto martyrdom, and made him despise the torments of this world, because Christ had first been crucified and died upon that cross.

This, too, was the strength of those, whom the terrors of persecution drove forth from the haunts of men. Go into those trackless deserts of Africa, through which, in passing, a conquering army would soon faint and lose strength, and drop piecemeal and dissolve amid the burning sands,—those sands which, before or since, the industry of man never made to produce a single blade of grass; and see hundreds and thousands of men either gathered together and living in common, or each alone, in his silent cell, by some brackish fountain, or beneath the shade of some solitary palm. See them there, not for a few years, but through a long life of seventy or eighty years, like Anthony or Hilarion. No splendid temples are there to excite their devotion, no well-furnished library of books whence to draw or improve their ascetic lore; nay, scarcely have many the power even to turn over the sacred volume, and learn from its pages the heroic virtues that they practise. But God gives them strength for this severe and apparently unnatural seclusion. And what is its source? Two broken reeds fastened together, and

rudely fashioned into a cross, stand upon the fragment of rock, before which the anchorite sits at his daily labor. Or go in, and you will find the same sacred symbol roughly cut in the rock of his cell. Before this he kneels, before this he prays, before this he meditates; there he fills himself with the spirit of Christ crucified, and strength and courage for forty or fifty years of a life of solitude, and complete separation from the world. He has trampled on that world, he has triumphed over all its temptations, nourished only and strengthened by that cross of Christ, which has been the food of his pious thoughts, and a heavenly manna in the wilderness, to his soul.

And my brethren, thus might we proceed for age after age, in contemplating the lives of those eminent Saints of God, who astonish us by the brilliancy of their virtues. In every one we shall find that the cross was deeply engraven on their hearts; that that alone was their comfort in affliction, their consolation in hidden sorrow, their strength in weakness and temptation. It was at the foot of the crucifix, that the depths of Christian philosophy were explored, that the purest light of Christian theology was sought and obtained; and they who have thus studied, not in themselves but in Christ crucified, have owned, like the great angelic doctor of the Church, that from the crucifix, rather than from the illumination of their own minds, they drew their knowledge. And such have ever been rewarded by the approving words, addressed to them from the rood, "Thou hast written well of Me; what shall be thy reward?"

But, my brethren, in every rank of life we see this

cross achieving new triumphs, accomplishing new wonders; not only in the wilds of heathendom, but in the deep recesses of the civilized heart, forming thus the spiritual triumph of the cross of Christ. There have been kings great and powerful, surrounded by all that could make even a throne more valuable; not in days such as these when a crown is but a painful bauble and easily cast aside, but when a crown was, indeed, a noble thing, and when kings were great and honored; yet even in those days kings would come to the foot of the altar, and would there lay down their diadems, and assume in its stead the religious cowl; and joining the ranks of an austere community, would praise God with those their poor brethren, and devote themselves to His service for the rest of their lives. And what was this, my brethren, but a triumph of the cross, what but an acknowledgment that it was better to be like the King of Heaven than a king of earth, better to be a worshipper at the cross of Christ, than one of the noble and illustrious of earth? There have been, my brethren, in every rank of life,—and this, in a Catholic pulpit, may be considered as almost common-place,—there have been amongst those brought up in luxury and every thing that could wed them to the world, whether by the gentleness of their sex or the tenderness of their education, many who have fled from that world and its flowery fascinations, and have chosen rather to tread the rough, and thorny, and narrow path. And why? Because upon the summit of that sacred mount to which it leads, there was planted that cross of Christ towards which their looks ever turned; nor were they

able to see around them aught that won their affections like this. And therefore towards it they directed their steps, in the lowly garb of religion, serving God in humility and holy contemplation, or devoting themselves for their lives to the service of the poor and sick, even as did their great model, the Man of sorrows, who expired on Calvary.

It would be an endless task, my dearly beloved brethren, to enumerate the multitude of ways in which the cross of Christ has triumphed in the hearts of men, triumphed over their weakness and their strength, over the violence of their passions, and over the feebleness of their natural dispositions. But strange, indeed, would it be, if the Holy Catholic Church did not, in a multitude of ways, prize and honor by holy ceremonies this sacred emblem, which is to her not merely a badge or ornament to crown the outward pinnacle of the material temple, but an emblem engraven on the heart, a staff to be grasped by the dying man on his last journey, as a weapon whereby he is to beat back his spiritual foes. And what wonder that, where the cross of Christ has become only a name, but is no longer a thing, where it is never brought before the minds or senses of the people, there religion should have lost all feeling, all idea of what is symbolized by the cross of Christ; that it should no longer know anything of inward mortification, or external penance; that it should not understand the meaning of control or subjection, or desired humiliation; that it should have destroyed all traces of that inward and outward affection for the cross, which shows itself in a thousand different devo-



tions in the Holy Catholic Church ; such, for instance, as that which I rejoice to see has lately been introduced into your Church, and is followed with so much devotion, the Stations, or Way of the Cross ; that the cross should have ceased to be clasped in the hands, with the image of Christ crucified pressed to the lips and the fluttering heart of the expiring Christian. And what wonder that a religion like this never should have brought forth a generous and noble youth like St. Aloysius, who renounced his patrimony, his principality, his family alliances, to attend the sick in the hospital, and to die in the flower of his youth, of contagion, caught by ministering to the infected ? What wonder that such a system should never have produced one man like St. Vincent of Paul, who could spend his whole life in serving the least ones of Christ, gathering up in the cold winter mornings these nurslings of charity, outcasts from maternal affection, thus becoming to them at once father and mother, and educating them as if his own children ? What wonder it never produced a man like St. John of God, whose whole life was given to the most splendid and heroic works of charity, who became as a fool for Christ, shut himself up day and night with the sick, braved the flames to save them, and died poor himself, because he sought no other reward than that which is given to His servants by their crucified Master ?

No, dear brethren, it is not wonderful, indeed, that this should be the case ; but the Catholic Church, from the beginning, has set a value on the cross of Christ, has treasured it up even in its very material sub-

stance, as more valuable than all earthly treasure, as that whereby she has conquered the nations of the world, and brought forth so many great, heroic, and splendid specimens of charity and virtue. Oh! it would, indeed, be strange, if this Church did not, when the time for the commemoration of our Saviour's passion had come round, show in a thousand loving ways, even in exterior forms, how her heart is entirely in sympathy with her blessed Redeemer, and the cross upon which He died. Hence, in the offices for this week, there is a softened tone of joy and triumph, in the Church's commemoration of the sufferings of her Redeemer. While, indeed, she weeps and puts on her garments of mourning, and speaks in soft and tender words to her children, still in the gentle music of her sweet tones, in the simple magnificence of her worship, even in those impressive and solemn rites which form the service of Friday, there is a mixture of gladness, subdued, indeed, and as it were steeped in grief; there is a smile that will fain break through the tears that she sheds; at thinking that after all He who is thus humbled, He who is thus crushed beneath the weight of contempt, persecution, and suffering, will break the chains of death and hell, and will again be seated triumphantly upon His throne; and will, by means of this very ignominy, conquer His assailants, and make friends of His foes. She rejoices in His sufferings, because they are the sufferings of redemption. Her heart beats tenderly for His afflictions, because they are the afflictions of love; and she looks not merely with awe, but with complacency and soft affection, upon the blood that flows from His manifold

wounds, because they are the streams of life which fill the cup of her salvation.

Truly, beloved brethren, these days are days of solemn and tender but of real triumph to the spouse of Christ. Oh! come then to these holy offices with spirits properly attuned to those deep and solemn mysteries which we are about to commemorate, and ready to beat in harmony with them. Come with a desire to learn and to improve, and you will indeed rejoice in spirit; when, having purged yourselves during these days of affliction from sin and all that is displeasing to God, you will be able to join in the triumphs and rejoicing of your divine Redeemer, as He rises victorious over death, and opens to you the gates of life. But, even in the midst of that exultation and triumph, the cross shall not be forgotten; for as the Church during paschal time suppresses all other commemorations in her daily offices, retaining that of the cross alone, so when our blessed Redeemer shows himself risen again to His apostles, He desires to be recognized as their Lord, their God, not by the splendor which invests Him,—not the subtle energy wherewith His glorified body can penetrate the closed doors,—but by the marks of the nails in His hands and feet, and by the precious wound in His side: thus to show that, in His very glory, He wishes to be loved even as on Calvary.

O blessed Jesus, may the image of these sacred wounds, as expressed by the cross, never depart from my thoughts. As it is a badge and privilege of the exalted office, to which, most unworthy, I have been raised, to wear ever upon my breast the figure of that

cross, and in it, as in a holy shrine, a fragment of that blessed tree whereon Thou didst hang on Golgotha, so much more let the lively image of Thee crucified dwell within my bosom, and be the source from which shall proceed every thought, and word, and action of my ministry! Let me preach Thee, and Thee crucified, not the plausible doctrines of worldly virtue and human philosophy. In prayer and meditation let me ever have before me Thy likeness, as Thou stretchest forth Thine arms to invite us to seek mercy and to draw us into Thine embrace. Let my Thabor be on Calvary; there it is best for me to dwell. There, Thou hast prepared three tabernacles; one for such as, like Magdalen, have offended much, but love to weep at Thy blessed feet; one for those who, like John, have wavered in steadfastness for a moment, but long again to rest their head upon Thy bosom; and one whereinto only she may enter, whose love burns without a reproach, whose heart, always one with Thine, finds its home in the centre of Thine, fibre intertwined with fibre, till both are melted into one, in that furnace of sympathetic love. With these favorites of the cross, let me ever, blessed Saviour, remain in meditation and prayer, and loving affection for Thy holy rood. I will venerate its very substance, whenever presented to me, with deep and solemn reverence. I will honor its image, wherever offered to me, with lowly and respectful homage. But still more I will hallow and love its spirit and inward form, impressed on the heart, and shown forth in the holiness of life. And oh! divine Redeemer, from Thy cross, Thy true mercy-seat, look down in compas-

sion upon this, Thy people. Pour forth thence abundantly the streams of blessing, which flow from Thy sacred wounds. Accomplish within them, during this week of forgiveness, the work which holy men have so well begun,\* that all may worthily partake of Thy Paschal Feast. Plant Thy cross in every heart; may each one embrace it in life, may it embrace him in death; and may it be a beacon of salvation to his departing soul, a crown of glory to his immortal spirit! Amen.

\* Alluding to the Mission just closed by the Fathers of the Institute of Charity.

## SERMON XI.

### *Meditation on the Passion.*

PHILIP. *ii.* 8.

“He humbled Himself, becoming obedient unto death, even the death of the cross.”

THE very name, my brethren, which this Sunday bears in the Calendar of the Catholic Church, prescribes to us the solemn matter which should occupy our thoughts, and will not allow us to seek around us for other objects of instruction. For it hath its name from the dolorous Passion of our dear Lord and Saviour Christ Jesus; and no other topic can be found worthy to associate in our minds with the contemplation of His dying hour. This is the house of mourning into which it is better for us to enter than into the house of feasting. From this day till the celebration of His glorious resurrection summon us to joy, our hearts and affections must dwell with His, in the desolation of Olivet, in the injustice and cruelty of Jerusalem, and in the ignominy of Calvary. Yes, farewell for the time to Horeb and its miracles; to Sinai and the terrors of its law; to Thabor and its magnificent visions; and let “the mountains of myrrh,” of bitterness and sorrow, be the place of our abode. Oh! there will be a rich variety of grief, a plentiful diversity of afflictions for us all, and enough to pre-

vent weariness in any. There shall be sympathy for the virtuous, and contrition for the sinful; consolation for the afflicted, and mild reproof for the light of heart; soothing encouragement for the persecuted of men, and utter confusion to the proud and unjust. There shall be tears that will drown all human sorrow, and thorns that shall prick to compunction the hardest heart; and sighs that as balm will heal the bruised spirit, and blood that will wash clean the deepest stains of sin!

Come then, my dear brethren, and let us enter, with willing if not with cheerful heart, upon this way of life to us, though of death to Jesus. And, as I trust you will make the thought of His sufferings paramount in your minds, in the days that shall ensue, and will often turn your affections towards one or other of His many sorrows, I will offer myself this day, with becoming diffidence, to be your guide, by simply suggesting to you a few of the many reflections that may occupy your thoughts upon the different parts of your dear Redeemer's Passion.

First, you will follow Him into the Garden of Olives, where you will see Him leave His apostles at some distance, taking along with Him His three more chosen ones, from whom, however, He further retires. While they, oppressed by nature, sleep, He enters upon the most mysterious portion of His Passion. This the Scripture describes by words which imply, as we shall see, a frightful mental suffering. He prays to His Father to remove from Him the cup which He is about to drink; He falls upon the ground in anguish, and requires an angel as His comforter. Such is the

brief outline of this stage of our Saviour's Passion ; and you will, perhaps, ask yourselves, wherefore was it endured : and an easy answer will present itself.

Suppose, then, that wicked Judas, when he rushed out of the supper-hall, had brought in the satellites of the priests, and had seized Jesus in the midst of His apostles, there would have been something unbecoming the majesty of His sufferings to be thus surprised, as though unprepared, amidst the calm enjoyment of society with those He loved. The whole Passion would have appeared to us a deed of violence ; and that spontaneous assumption of pain and death, which is its leading characteristic, would have hardly appeared. It was right, therefore, that a separation from the rest of mankind should take place, that Jesus should calmly and deliberately prepare Himself for all that was to follow, and give Himself up to His sufferings, as chosen by Himself. Hence, when His enemies came to seize Him, He is pleased first to throw them thrice upon the ground, before He surrendered Himself to their power. He showed in His agony and in His prayer, that He foresaw what was to ensue, and submitted to it all.

But, moreover, it was unbecoming that men should strike the first blow upon the Victim of sin ; for, whatever they inflicted was but in consequence of a just and stern decree. It was the Eternal Father who must first lift His hand upon this His Isaac, and by investing Him with the character of the universal oblation, give Him up to the cruelty of man for the consummation of the mysterious sacrifice. And here, indeed, He laid His hands upon His head, as did the



High Priest upon that of the emissary goat, laying upon Him the iniquities of us all, and holding Him responsible for their enormity. During the rest of His Passion our thoughts are distracted by the harrowing spectacle of bodily torments, and by the detestation inspired by the conduct of His enemies. Here we are exclusively occupied with the consideration of inward grief; we see Jesus alone with His own personal sorrows, and come to consider those as so essential a part of His sufferings, so deep, so overwhelming, as that whatever he afterwards endured in the body shall seem but as an addition and appendage to them.

For observe diligently the awful expression of the sacred text: "And being in an agony, He prayed the longer" (Luke, xxii. 43); and His own words: "My soul is sorrowful even unto death." These expressions suggest to us the only comparison that will illustrate the anguish of His spirit—the last struggle between life and death, when in ordinary men the latter conquers. They represent to us the convulsions of exhausted Nature, resisting in vain the wrestling of a superior destroying power, that gripes it closer and closer, and presses out by degrees its vital energy, till it sinks crushed and hopeless within its iron embrace. They give us an idea of the heart smothered in its fitful throbs, by the slow ebbing of its thickening streams; of the chest rising against a leaden weight that oppresses it; of the limbs stiffening and dragging one down like icy lumps; of the brain swimming and reeling in sickening confusion. But then, when we stand by such a spectacle on the bed of a

dying friend, awful and painful as it is to our feelings, we have the consolation to know, or to believe, that the feebleness of nature which causes it is a security against its severity, that the sense is already dulled, and the mind brought down almost to the verge of unconsciousness. But here is one in the very prime of youth, in the vigor health, without a stroke from man, or a visitation of evil fortune, or a domestic bereavement, so seized upon in one instant by inward sorrow, as to be cast into this death struggle, through its intensity. Oh, who can imagine the fearfulness of the conflict! To be assailed by such grief as is capable of causing death, and to have to grapple with it, and resist it so as to prevent by endurance its fatal effects; to feel death, in the very pride and fulness of life, attempt usurpation, by strong and armed hand, against the wakeful and resisting powers of vitality! And to wrestle through the dark hours of night, as Jacob did with the angel, unaided, unsupported, alone! Good God, what a conflict, and what a victory! When you stand by one reduced to his last struggle, you see with compassion how the cold sweat settles upon his brow; you see in it the last symptom of the intensity of his pain; and, if he were your bitterest enemy, you would not refuse to wipe it gently away. Look, then, at the agony of your Saviour, and see how, in it, that sweat is blood! yea, and blood so profusely shed, without wound or stroke, as to flow upon the ground!

There are plants in the luxurious East, my dearly beloved brethren, which men gash and cut, that from them may distil the precious balsams they contain;

but that is ever the most sought and valued which, issuing forth of its own accord, pure and unmixed, trickles down like tears upon the parent tree. And so it seems to me, we may without disparagement speak of the precious streams of our dear Redeemer's blood. When forced from His side, in abundant flow, it came mixed with another mysterious fluid; when shed by the cruel inflictions of His enemies, by their nails, their thorns, and scourges, there is a painful association with the brutal instruments that drew it, as though in some way their defilement could attain it. But here we have the first yield of that saving and life-giving heart, gushing forth spontaneously, pure and untouched by the unclean hand of man, dropping as dew upon the ground. It is the first juice of the precious vine; before the wine-press hath bruised its grapes, richer and sweeter to the loving and sympathizing soul, than what is afterwards pressed out. It is every drop of it ours; and alas, how painfully so! For here no lash, no impious palm, no pricking thorn hath called it forth; but our sins, yes, our sins, the executioners not of the flesh, but of the heart of Jesus, have driven it all out, thence to water that garden of sorrows! Oh, is it not dear to us; is it not gathered up by our affections, with far more reverence and love than by virgins of old was the blood of martyrs, to be placed forever in the very sanctuary, yea, within the very altar of our hearts!

But we shall have a very faint idea of our Saviour's sufferings, upon this occasion, if we learn it not from His prayer. All that our imagination could feign

would not give us an estimate equal to that contained in those few words: "Father, if it be possible, let this chalice pass away from me." For, consider how low indeed must His strength have been reduced, how fearfully must the repugnances of the afflicted man have been allowed to prevail, against the earnest love, and longing desires that engaged Him to the accomplishment of our salvation, to make Him even for a moment flinch before the sufferings that awaited Him, and hesitate whether or no He should draw back from the painful undertaking, in which He had already taken so many steps! Oh, how the cause of us poor creatures trembled for a moment in the scale; while on one side, weighed that reverence in which He was held, so as to make all His petitions effectual; and on the other, His love for man, and for each of us in particular! How may Heaven be supposed for a moment to have stood in suspense, to see which should prevail! But no, blessed be Thou, my loving Jesus, for that little clause which Thou insertest in Thy prayer: "if it can be done." Yes, I well understand its meaning, pregnant as it is with the fate of my salvation. "If the cup," it seems to say, "can be removed, yet so as man shall be saved, if it can be put aside, consistent with my determination and pledge, to offer a full and sufficient ransom for sinners; then, and only then, let this nauseous draught be taken from before me. If this may not so be, then welcome its bitterness, that lost man may be saved." Yes, well had He taken care to enter a caution in Heaven against His prayer being received, when wrung from Him in the anguish and agony of His soul, and well

---

did He clog it with such a condition, as would prevent its being received, to the interruption of our redemption.

But do you wonder, my brethren, that He should either have recoiled from drinking this cup, or that He should have afterwards cheerfully drunk it to the dregs? What was there in that cup? Our sins and the punishment due to them. And what was to be gained by His drinking it? Our salvation. And is not the mystery solved? Do you wonder either that the Lamb of God, pure and undefiled, should have shuddered at the very thought of investing Himself with your transgressions, which even to your own minds are now so hateful; or can you wonder that your dear Saviour should have loved you so much, as to master this repugnance, and swallow that poisonous potion, so that His death might be thy life?

Oh! then, whenever you offend God by sin, think that your offence was an additional drop of bitterness in that draught, another pang in the heart of Jesus, which you might easily have spared Him. When you have overcome temptation, rejoice to think that, here, at least, you have refrained from swelling the already too full measure of sorrow which He accepted for your sake.

But when you have meditated, with an affectionate heart, upon the first stage of your Saviour's sufferings, you will turn to Him with various feelings, according to the reflections you have made. Sometimes, seeing Him abandoned by His disciples, you will address Him as if you were present, and had it in your power to attend Him, and comfort Him. "Drink," you will

say to Him, "my good and loving Saviour, drink, I entreat Thee, this bitter cup, that so I may be saved. It is true I have helped to mingle in it the gall of dragons, by the bitterness of my ingratitude to Thee; but still I know Thou lovest me to that excess, that Thou wilt endure it all, rather than that I should be lost as I deserve. But oh! let me add to it one more ingredient, which will make it less hateful to Thee—the tears of a sincere repentance. Be comforted some little with the thought, that of those who helped to prepare for Thee this loathsome potion, one at least shall not be ungrateful, for the boundless love which prompted Thee to drink it."

Or, perhaps, prompted by a feeling of more generous ardor, you will desire to share in your Redeemer's sufferings. You will imagine Him asking you, as He did the sons of Zebedee, if you are willing to drink of the cup whereof He should drink? And you will say to yourself: "Oh, who could resist such a question, or hesitate to answer, yes? Who would decline to drink from the same chalice, however bitter its draught, which His blessed lips had consecrated and sweetened? Welcome, then, my dear Saviour, my portion in Thy cup, as in Thy cross. I will drink of it resignedly in all trials, and afflictions, studying to bear them in the spirit of Olivet. I will drink of it penitently, in sorrow and contrition, weeping often here in Thy company, and grieving that I should have so cruelly agonized Thy tender heart. I will drink of it lovingly on Thy altar, when in holy communion I partake of thy precious body and blood. And, in the end, grant, my dear Jesus, that I may blissfully

drink it new with Thee, in the kingdom of Thy Father, there face to face to thank Thee, for Thy sorrows and Thy pains."

After our blessed Lord has been seized by His enemies, upon receiving the traitor's kiss, and has been led into the city, the scenes of the bitter tragedy succeed one another so closely, and present such a variety of feeling subjects for meditation, that it is impossible for us at present even to touch upon a small portion of them. First, then, we have Him presented to the high priests, and their confederates, who prepare the preliminaries for His trial next day. It is an instructive and consoling occupation to follow these wily and unprincipled enemies in their course of cunning injustice; for they seek to save their characters, while they condemn the Lord of glory. Hence they suborn a number of witnesses, whose testimony Jesus confounds, by simply remaining silent. Nothing can be more completely triumphant for His character than the result of this most partial investigation.

But there is one incident in this stage of the Passion, that particularly rivets our attention—the denial of Peter. Jesus, from the beginning, had been abandoned by His apostles, after the first rash effort made by Peter to rescue Him. He stood without a friend amidst the ruffianly servants and guards of the chief priests, who had let loose their cruelty upon Him, and were loading Him with every indignity. At length, this ever boldest and most zealous of His friends draws nigh, and ventures into the crowd. Surely he is come to give his dear Master some comfort, and assure Him that all His chosen ones remain faithful to Him, and

sympathize in His sufferings. He must be ready, if necessary, to die with Him! Alas! he is come on a very different errand, and Jesus who has foretold it to him, well knows it; he is come only to disown and foreswear his Lord, and perjure his soul most frightfully and treacherously, that he knows not the man! It would seem as if this special trial had been permitted, expressly to break down every comfort, which the suffering humanity of Jesus otherwise might have felt. What a wreck of the toils, the lessons, the warnings and examples of three years! In vain has He been laboring to teach him that the Son of man must be delivered into the hands of sinners, and be mocked, and scourged, and so put to death. Peter, after them all, does not know the man! And who, can He then hope, ever will? Yes, and there is the solid foundation of His Church, the rock on which it was to be built, melted away like wax, before that fatal fire in the priest's hall! There is all the work of years in forming His apostle's character, dissolved like frost-work, at the breath of a foolish servant girl! Oh, what a painful sight to Jesus in the midst of His other torments! How more grievous a stroke than the blows He was receiving on His cheek! How much blacker an insult than the spitting in His face!

But, on the other hand, observe His conduct. Peter was no longer worthy of His notice, much less of His affection. He had treated Him most disloyally, and most ungratefully. Jesus might have justly abandoned him for ever. At least He surely had enough to think of for Himself, and might leave him until after His resurrection. But no; He would not



delay one moment to touch his heart; He would not die unreconciled to him. He heeds not the thick crowd of tormentors around Him, but turns to Peter. Oh, what a glance must that have been! a look, never to be effaced, so long as he lived, from the heart and memory of that apostle. His features are scarcely discernible, through the disfiguring effects of the outrageous treatment He has received; but His eye, unclouded in its mild majesty, darts a beam, which not only passes far beyond His insulters, through the gloom of night, and reaches the outer hall, but finds its way into the very recesses of the apostle's heart, breaks the spell of forgetfulness that binds him, softens once more those finer feelings, which fear had benumbed and frozen, and brings them out in a flood of tears. And who of us will not feel that look as bent no less upon us? We have again and again disowned and abjured our Saviour; perhaps before men by cowardly timidity in His service; often certainly before the face of His angels, by the apostacy of sin. And often have outward warnings been lost upon us; as the crowing of the cock was upon Peter. But one look of Jesus, in His sufferings, must surely be irresistible to our hearts; an expostulation from Him so mildly spoken, so lovingly urged, so winningly softened by His proffer of pardon, from Him whom not other men, but we whom He so treats, are cruelly ill-using, cannot be rejected by the hardest heart, by the most unfeeling transgressor.

I pass over, my brethren, the brutal inflictions of that night of sorrows, in which, as in every other part of His Passion, the meekness and patience of the Son

of God shine brightly, in proportion to the black and hateful behavior of others towards Him. I pass over the first accusations at Pilate's tribunal, the outcries for His blood, the mockery of Herod, the silence of Christ,—all rich themes for meditation; because I will rather pause on the more striking events of that eventful day.

And first, Jesus is scourged. Notice how Pilate proposes this insult: "I, having examined Him, find no cause in this man; I will chastise Him therefore, and let Him go." (Luke, xxiii. 14, 16.) What an impious, blasphemous idea! To chastise or correct Him, who is the eternal wisdom of the Father, purity, innocence, holiness and all perfection! And who is it that undertakes to chastise Him? One of the lewdest, most tyrannical, most hateful of heathens. He proposes to chastise the spotless Lamb of God, to correct His faults, and send Him back to the world an amended man! And how is this correction to be effected? By the scourge! By the punishment of slaves, of the vilest of mankind! See, then, how Pilate proceeds, without remorse, to put his offer in execution, fancying that he is thereby actually doing a favor to Jesus! Contemplate well the scene which ensues, when He is delivered over, for this purpose, to the rabid soldiery.

He is placed in the hands of probably the most hardened class of men on earth; men inured to carnage, each one of them ready, when commanded, to be an executioner, an office reserved in later times for one who is deemed an outcast; men who hated the stranger and the conquered, and who ever bore a par-

ticular antipathy to the Jewish nation. Now to the absolute power of these men Jesus is abandoned. They see given up to them, not a hardened, rough criminal, one like themselves, with whom they would probably have sympathized, or whom they would have thought it but an every-day occupation to torture, but one whose first appearance shows Him to be of the noblest descent and of the tenderest frame; one whose modesty and bashfulness can but poorly stand the disgraceful exposure to nakedness and ignominious punishment; one whose meek and calm demeanor, so at variance with their brutality, stimulates their cruel appetite; still more, one whose alleged crime is the desire and attempt to drive them and their whole race out of Palestine, and overthrow the empire which gives them for their bread the plunder of the world.

What wonder that the scourging inflicted by those pitiless wretches should have been ever represented as one of the cruelest parts of our blessed Redeemer's Passion? What wonder that He Himself should have almost always alluded to it when He spoke of His crucifixion? For, if to any man it was so disgraceful an infliction that St. Paul himself pleaded his right as a Roman citizen in bar of its execution, what must it have been in this afflicting case?

Well, now, see the innocent Lamb of God, surrounded by this ruffianly mob, the subject of their coarse jests and gross ribaldry, those men whom St. Ignatius Martyr later characterised by the name of *leopards*. See how they strip Him, with rude hands! how they tightly bind His wrists, and tie Him to the

pillar. Gracious God! is it possible that Thou wilt allow His virginal flesh to be touched by a scourge! Is it possible that Thou wilt permit the ignominious lash to tear and disfigure that most comely and holy of bodies, formed by Thine own immediate agency in the pure womb of Mary, the most precious work of Thy hands since the creation of the world! Angels of God! can you withhold your indignation, and refrain from rushing upon this mad soldiery and overthrowing (as ye did Heliodorus) those who are about to treat your Master, your happiness and joy, as a vile malefactor, as the lowest of slaves, and will instantly proceed to tear and bruise His adorable body, and sprinkle His blood over that profane floor!

But no; there seems to be no mercy, no pity for Jesus, either on earth or in Heaven; He is abandoned to the anger of God and the fury of man. The executioners surround Him with savage delight and shower on Him their cruel blows, till He is covered with blood, and gashed, and swollen, over all His sacred body!

See now, how the brutal executioners proceed to the task of inflicting cruel torment upon your dear Redeemer. Having bound Him to the pillar, they deal their furious blows upon His sacred shoulders, back, chest, and arms. First His tender flesh swells and inflames, then the skin is gradually torn, and the blood oozes through; gashes begin to be formed, and wider streams pour down in profusion. At length every part is covered by one continuous bruise; gash has run into gash, wide rents meet in every direction, and the flesh is torn in flakes from the bones. One wretch

succeeds another in the cruel work, till they are tired, and their patience, though not that of their Victim, is exhausted.

What a piteous spectacle does our Jesus now present! What a contrast with what He was but the day before, when seated at His table of love with His Twelve and John reposing on His bosom! If that disciple sees Him now, what a tender sorrow must he not feel, and how bitterly must he deplore the sad change which this ruthless infliction had made! And ought I not to feel as much as John for my dear Saviour's sufferings? Was He not as much my Saviour as his? This sorrowful act in the sacred tragedy now ended, our Lord is untied from the column, and left, as best He may, to shift for Himself. There is no friend near to help Him: His disciples are all out of the way, and the unfeeling soldiery are not likely to render Him any assistance. Every limb is sore, stiff, and benumbed with pain, so as to be almost powerless; yet He must again put on His rough woollen clothes upon His mangled limbs, to grate and fret them, and increase their smart.

But now, consider the change which has taken place in His situation before His people. He is now a disgraced, degraded being. The base lash has touched, nay, cruelly torn Him. He stands in their presence as a tried and condemned criminal, as a public malefactor. They will not believe that their priests could have gone to such extremities, as deliver a descendant of David to the heathen's scourge, without good and solid reasons. But, be He as innocent as possible, He cannot again hold up His head among the children of His

people. One who has been scourged can never hope to head even a party among them. He must give up all pretensions to be their Messiah. Who will now own Him? Oh! how many, upon seeing Him thus treated, denied Him like Peter? How many not only swore that they had never known the man, but inwardly regretted that they had ever followed or believed in Him? How many are ashamed, at this first step in the scandal of the cross?

And after you have afflicted your heart with this sorrowful spectacle, will you not break into a loving expostulation with the Saviour of your soul, and say to Him: "O my good and ever-gracious Jesus, this was really too much for Thee to endure, for such a sinful wretch as I have been; it was too much goodness, too much affection, to submit to such degrading, such savage treatment for my sake. It is a spectacle too distressing for even my flinty heart to contemplate; oh, would it had been spared Thee! But Thy love knows not the phrase too much; it is insatiable, it will devour every ignominy and every torment, to save and to win us to itself. Oh, let me then never know that word, in gratitude and requiting love. And yet I address Thee, as though I had no hand in this barbarous infliction; as though my sins had not been Thy true persecutors and executioners, that laid the lash upon Thy sacred body. Let shame and sorrow, but ever loving sorrow, overwhelm me, when I think upon what they have made Thee undergo!"

But another scene of extraordinary barbarity yet awaits us. The soldiers have exhausted the power which the law put into their hands; but their fierce

desires are not exhausted. They know that Jesus is charged with declaring Himself King of the Jews, and they proceed to make this just claim the ground of a strange mockery. They prepare for Him a new, unheard-of diadem, woven of hard sharp thorns, and place it upon His sacred head. Then they press it down on every side, till its points pierce the skin and penetrate His flesh. Now behold your Saviour still further disfigured, and dishonored. Before, His body had been torn, but even the scourge had respected His venerable head. But now this is assailed by this invention of ingenious cruelty, which, under the repeated strokes of the reed given Him for a sceptre, and taken from His hand, changes its position, and inflicts at every blow a new or a deeper wound. His hair is all entangled in the knotty wreath, and clotted with His sacred blood. His fair temples and noble forehead are strained and pressed down by it; while it shoots its points into them, and opens so many fountains of life, waters of salvation, springing warm from His affectionate heart. See how they trickle down first slowly, then in faster and thicker streams, till His sacred face and neck are streaked with blood, which running down over His body, mingles with that flowing from the gashes of the scourge. "Go forth, ye daughters of Sion, and see king Solomon, in the diadem with which His mother crowned Him, in the day of His espousals, and in the day of the joy of His heart." (Cant. iii. 11.) Yes, His own nation, whose Son He was, and in that day when He stretches forth His hand for a pledge of love, from the souls of all He has redeemed. And who will not answer His

call the more lovingly for seeing Him reduced to such a state? What would the diadem of Solomon, or that which David his father made of the spoils of his foes, have added of grace or glory to the brow of the Son of God? What dignity or majesty would gold or precious stones have bestowed on that Divine head? But wreath it with thorns for my sake, and enrich it with blood poured out to save me, and I recognize, not the world's diadem, but the bridal crown of that Spouse of blood, who would gain our souls at the price of His life.

“I will extol Thee, O God my King, and I will bless Thy name forever.” (Ps. cxliv. 1.) “He who, of old, had conquered at the games, preferred a myrtle crown to one of gold; he who had vanquished enemies in battle, a laurel wreath; and he who had saved a citizen, one of oak. And I will ever love beyond them all that which Thou hast chosen for Thyself, a crown of thorns. Thou shalt place it on my heart, and it shall be at once a goad to my love, and a prick to my remorse; and I will love Thee sorrowing, for the ignominy and pain to which Thou hast stooped on my account.”

After you shall have duly taken a view of the remaining portion of this stage of the Passion, of the manner, in particular, in which Barabbas is preferred to Christ, of the awful cry with which the wretched Jews call down His blood upon their heads, and the miserable spectacle of Jesus carrying His cross, you will hasten on to Calvary, to witness the consummation of the solemn tragedy.

Consider now the cruel torments which our dear



Jesus must have endured during His three hours remaining on the cross. His body was stretched out upon this hard knotty trunk—for certainly they who prepared it studied but little how to make it soft or easy to His limbs. Every sinew and muscle of His body must have been in a state of unnatural tension, both from the situation in which He was placed, and from the effort which nature would make to diminish the pressure upon the wounds of the nails. We find it weary enough lying for a few hours in one position upon a soft bed, and cannot bear being long without turning, upon a hard board; what, then, must it have been to hang in the air extended upon this rough tree, especially in the state of our blessed Saviour's body? From head to foot He is one wound; His head, if it press against the cross, is gored by the points of the thorns, which are thus driven deep into it. Truly now are verified, in their truest and saddest sense, His plaintive words: "The Son of man hath not where to rest His head." His shoulders and back, which are pressed necessarily against it, are flayed and torn with the inhuman stripes which have been inflicted upon Him. Against these open wounds does this cruel bed press, so that any change of posture, so far from relieving Him, only increases His sufferings by grating upon and rending wider the blisters and gashes with which He is covered. But let us not lose sight of those four terrible but most precious wounds whereby He is fastened on the cross. Each of His hands, each of His feet, is transfixed by a long black nail, driven into it with violence, and every moment, by the natural gravitation of His body, tearing

wider and wider the rent it has made. Oh! what a smarting, torturing pain, what an unceasing suffering during three hours of crucifixion! Who, dear Jesus, shall be able to recount all that Thou sufferedst for me in that short space!

But, beyond these sufferings, immediately inflicted by the act of crucifixion itself, there were others, no less severe, which resulted from it. The uneasy and unnatural position which it produced caused a disturbance in all the nobler function of life. The lungs, surcharged with blood, panted with labor and anxiety, in consequence of the compression of the chest: the heart, from the same cause, beat heavily and painfully, clogged in its motions by the impeded circulation: the blood, unable to return from the head by reason of the veins being compressed, must have caused a tingling, apoplectic pain. The same causes would produce a distressing heat and irritation all over the surface of the face, neck, and chest, which He had no hand to relieve, and which consequently must have been torturing in the extreme. To these sufferings we must add exposure to heat and air, with a body already wounded in every part and covered with sores inflicted by the torments of the preceding night and that very morning; so that not only those parts of the body which pressed upon the cross, but every other, must have been painfully sensitive, and subject to grievous sufferings.

Truly, my Jesus was the king of martyrs, the severest sufferer the world ever saw, for the sake of others!

Add to all these torments the many other accessories to the tortures of crucifixion, which our beloved

Saviour endured for you. He, the most modest and purest of beings, is exposed unclothed before the multitude. He is an object, not of their compassion, but of their absolute derision. He sees before Him an immense crowd, all animated, or rather possessed, by one evil spirit of hatred and scorn of Him; every word that reaches Him is a word of bitter insult and mockery. Nearer Him, indeed, is a smaller group of faithful and sympathizing followers, but so far from His receiving comfort from these, they stand in need of it from Him, and cheerfully He gives it. Peter and His other companions, apostles, and disciples, the many who had followed Him from place to place, have disappeared, and hidden themselves from the sight of men. All that He possessed on earth, His few clothes, even to His seamless garment, are unfeelingly divided, or diced for, between the soldiers who have executed Him. He is thus alone in the world, without one smallest link with it, save His love for man, and His earnest desire to accomplish his salvation. In fine, He suffers a racking thirst; His parched lips can no longer endure the dryness which afflicts them, and call out for relief. And the barbarians who surround Him, present Him with gall and vinegar to drink. Can outrage go beyond this? Could brutality be carried to a higher excess? Now, surely, we may say that all is accomplished, and that the anger of the just God has no more dregs left in the chalice of suffering which He had mingled for His Son, as the world's Redeemer. Now be His name praised for ever, nothing more remains but that death come and put an end to so much suffering.

But how complete it was determined, by the inexorable justice of God, that the abandonment of His Son should be, how filled to the brim the chalice of His bitter sorrows, when even His dear and blessed mother, instead of being any longer to Him what she had ever before been, a source of comfort and happiness, was destined to aggravate His sufferings, and render His last hour more desolate! If there could be one tie between Him and earth which His heart might continue to cherish, it was His love for her who had borne Him, and had loved Him as child and as man, far beyond any other created being. If all the world had abandoned Him, she at least had not; if most that stood near Him sympathized but little, or even rejoiced in His sufferings, she partook of them with a mother's sensibility, and alone endured more than all earth else, Himself alone excepted. If few would feel His loss, to Her it would be irreparable. Her then He sees at the foot of His cross, overwhelmed with anguish and unspeakable woe. He knows how she is revolving in her mind, whither she shall go when she has lost Him; not from any selfishness or self-seeking, but from the utter worthlessness of all earth, when He should withdraw from it. What an additional pang to His sacred heart, to witness her inconsolable grief, and irremediable distress! What an accumulation of sorrow to His overwhelmed soul, to have no power to comfort her, to be obliged to give her up, to abandon her, to have not a good or cheering word to utter! How did their looks and their hearts meet at that hour! How were all the affections of both, if possible, renewed, and how did they melt into

one loving thought, in the fierce furnace of their common sufferings! How did Mary remember the happy days when He was an infant in her bosom, and when she heard his Godlike words, sitting at their cheerful but homely meal: and how did Jesus remember the cherishing love with which this tenderest of mothers had nursed and caressed Him! Here, was, indeed, depth calling upon depth, grief superhuman upon grief such as none had felt before. Still Jesus cannot leave this earth without making some provision for the future welfare of His loving parent, who had taken care of Him for thirty years. Gladly would He take her with Him into His glory, and bear her as the first present of earth to Heaven. But this comfort is denied Him: for if granted, He would have died with one pain less, with one consolation more, and this was incompatible with the stern decrees of justice. No, He must have the pain of knowing, as He expires, that He is leaving her, whom He loves beyond all other persons and things, to misery and poverty, and to the charity, however secure, of strangers. He looks about Him for some protector for the remainder of her days, and finds the only apostle faithful to Him in His hour of sorrow.

Consider the blessed words which Jesus spoke; for thou hast a deep interest therein. First, looking down, with His sweetest expression, on Mary, He said, referring to John: "Woman, behold thy son;" then to John: "Son, behold thy mother." Here was a new relationship established, wherein it was intended that we should all have a part. For, as the Church of God has always believed, in John we were all re-

presented ; and so Mary was made our mother, and we were made her children. But as this relationship may form, in due season, matter for its own meditations, let us keep our attention to what Jesus here did. How did He feel the distressing nature of the exchange He was proposing, in offering to the affectionate and already crushed heart of Mary, John for Himself ! But if to her He was thus necessarily hard, see, on the other hand, how lovingly He thought of us the while, and how, even in the depth of His afflictions, He devised new blessings for us, and appointed new aids to salvation. He bestowed on us this mother—this tender, loving mother—this compassionate and merciful mother—while suffering the most excruciating torments for our sins and ingritudes ! His death was approaching ; He had given us Himself ; He was just about to seal the donation by expiring, but He bethought Him of another bequest—nothing, indeed, in comparison with Himself, but still better, nobler, more valuable than any thing else. He had adopted us as His brethren in regard of His eternal Father ; He had made us co-heirs with Him of the kingdom of Heaven ; yet, He wished our relationship to be even closer still, and us to be His brethren in respect to His dear mother—one family with Him, where our feelings can most easily be engaged in favor of our kindred. At the same time, who can refrain from admiring the steadiness and wonderful strength of the heart of Jesus, thus discharging His duty as a son, in the midst of the most frightful torments of body, when exhausted by His wounds, and when oppressed in mind by an unspeakable weight of woe.

How amiable, how perfect is every line in the character of this our dear Master and Saviour, whether in life or in death.

Let us then exclaim: "How shall we ever sufficiently thank Thee, dear Jesus, for having thus made Thine own sacrifice, no less than Thy loving mother's loss, our gain? What a motive for gratitude to Thee and to her, to have found a place at such a moment in both your hearts—to have been considered worth mention upon Calvary, amidst the sympathizing sorrows of Son and mother! And here, surely, all the gain was mine; for she but acquired in me a froward and undutiful, and often rebellious child, whereas I obtained a tender and most watchful parent, who through life has been my patroness and kindest friend, ever making intercession for me most effectually with Thee. But let me never forget what this adoption cost Thee. For I see that to establish it, Thou wast pleased to bring Mary to the foot of Thy cross, piercing her soul with a sharp sword of grief, which went back to Thine own, wounding deeply Thy filial heart; that for three hours Thou allowedst Thy bitter passion to be aggravated by the sight of her inexpressible wretchedness; that so she might conceive us in sorrow and pain, and have a stronger maternal interest in our salvation. Blessed be ye both for so much love! Blessed above all Thou, my dear Jesus, for whom no suffering seemed too much, which could give us no further blessing!"

But to these many sufferings must be added a deeper and more mysterious woe: the desolation of His soul, from the abandonment of His eternal Father.

“My God, My God,” He exclaims, “why hast Thou abandoned me?” Had the world alone deserted Him it would have been to Him no loss. But to see Himself now an object of the indignation of God, in whom His love and being were centered, oh, this was the true consummation of His wretchedness! This is the only sun which to His eyes is darkened, the only brightness that is dimmed. All joy is extinguished in His heart, His soul is drowned in unutterable anguish, and, uttering a loud cry, expressive of His desolation, He gives up the ghost.

Oh, sit down and ponder what the world lost at that moment and what it gained.

What important changes did that instant produce upon this globe! The richest treasure it had ever possessed is gone; an eclipse as complete in the moral splendor of earth took place to the eye of Heaven, as had three hours before in its visible brightness. What was the world without Him but a wilderness and desolation? The fulness of His grace, the perfection of His virtues, the majesty of His presence, the effulgence of His divinity, all were fled; and the earth which to the sight of angels had been as a part of Heaven during His sojourn in it, returned to its unmitigated aspect of sin and of sorrow. But to man, had his eye been opened by faith, a brighter vision would have appeared. The veil was rent from top to bottom not only in the Temple of Jerusalem, but in the sanctuary of Heaven; and only waited for the third day to be drawn aside, and the glories within put into man's possession. The handwriting against him was at that instant effaced, the shackles had fallen from his feet, his birthright was



reclaimed; and the evil spirits that had urged on the furious people to accomplish the death of Jesus, stood aghast and trembled, and gnawed their hearts in rage to see the ruin they had brought upon themselves. The bolts spring back from the gates of the prison in which the saints of old were confined, its doors fly open, a bright and shining splendor breaks into it, and the soul of the blessed Jesus descends to their embraces amidst hosannas of triumph.

Such is the Passion, such the death of Jesus! And now that I have hastily led you to it, I feel so completely how unequal I have been to my undertaking, that I fear lest I should have rather weakened, than directed or assisted, the emotions which your own affections would have awakened. For it is one of those topics on which our hearts can be more eloquent than our tongues, and whisper those things, which these may not have the courage, even if they have the power, to utter. We began these our instructions in the name of our infant Jesus, we close them this day at the foot of His cross. There should they ever part, who desire to meet again in Paradise. Whatever I may have labored, whatever I may have striven, useless servant as I am, I leave in confidence on that sacred spot, asking no reward save that some few drops of the life-giving streams that there flow, may fall upon it, and make it spring up in your souls, unto your eternal profit. Whoever ye are that have not disdained so humble a ministry, I commend you to that blessed company that stands around, and still more to Him that hangs upon the tree of life; to those under whose roof we have so often met, whose united

names have been called upon this holy place, to Jesus and to Mary.\* Though from one another we now separate in the body, yet may we, through the spirit, be in their society united. There shall we find peace and joy, assurance and hope: and the scandal of the cross, here below loved by us in our silent meditation, shall be the theme of our loud and grateful praises in life everlasting. Amen.

\* The Church of *Gesù e Maria*, in Rome, where this sermon was preached.

## SERMON XII.

### *On being of Christ's side.*

ST. LUKE, xi. 23.

"He that is not with me is against me, and he that gathereth not with me, scattereth."

ALBETH in ordinary times, when things are regular and peaceful, a virtuous citizen will seek to escape from the excitement of party-contention, and confine himself to the unpretending discharge of his domestic and particular duties, yet are there times of public danger and disquiet, when it is a crime to prefer our proper ease to the turmoil of a more stirring life. For when factions rise high, and wicked men stalk abroad, and principles of turbulence and disorder fill the heads of the ignorant, or proud usurpations disgrace the hands of the powerful, or vice is openly countenanced, and all things become perplexed and confused, then if the wise and virtuous, the lovers of men's souls and of men's happiness, stand aloof, leaving all to the evil to destroy and to corrupt, and do not rather come forward, and openly and fearlessly declare themselves for the side of justice, and throw into its scale the weight of their influence and good counsels, they shall prove themselves to be so cruelly indifferent to their country's weal, as to be rightly accounted among its enemies. And hence Plato, in his Republic, considers

those citizens as wicked, and to be punished with death, who, in times of public disorder and confusion, refuse to take a side, and declare themselves of one party.

It is in some such sort that our Divine Redeemer declares, in the words of my text, how He would have us act. For again and again He speaks of Himself as having come on earth as the leader of a party at open and deadly war with a hateful faction, that hath the advantage in numbers, in rank, in wealth, and in every worldly prominence. He came down to bring not peace but the sword (Matt. x. 34); He came not merely to enlighten the world, but to set it on fire. (Luke, xii. 49.) He declared and waged war against the leagued powers of darkness and of earth; and for this purpose He gathered together His little band of followers, to whom He has committed its conduct, whom He has charged to continue the warfare even unto death. But then He will have no dastards in His army; He will have no faint-hearted, cold, indifferent followers, who will slink away when the sound of the trumpet is heard. Like Gideon, neither those that prefer their homes and families to His camp, nor those who lay them down at full length by the torrent to take deep draughts of earthly refreshment, will He acknowledge as His partisans, or fit to be mustered in His ranks. A few will do for Him, for He is come forth to conquer; but those few must be His, hand and heart, body and soul. At the same time, woe to those who have shrunk from the danger when it came, or have been ashamed of His cause when it seemed poor and depressed; for on all such He hath pro-

nounced sentence in the words of my text, saying that they shall be accounted not merely as indifferent, but as hostile to Him. "He who is not with me is against me; and he that gathereth not with me, scattereth."

Two things, it should seem, are worthy of our consideration: first, what signs may we have, or what test will Christ use, to determine whether we be with Him or no; secondly, what will be the consequence of our not openly declaring on His side.

Had our blessed Saviour contented Himself with the first portion of His sentence, we might have found place for doubt or flattering uncertainty, regarding its application. We might have said each one to himself: "Oh! I surely am with Christ, for I believe in His doctrine, and I hope in His mercies, and I abstain from whatever his law forbids. I wish well to His cause, and my heart is ever with those that forward it." But the comment upon the first phrase in the second part of the sentence will not allow us to reason thus. "He that gathereth not with me, scattereth." The service whereon Jesus is engaged is one of active exertion, and we must join Him in it. We are not to be lookers on, idle admirers of His or another's efforts, but workmen as well as they. If it be a harvest which He is gathering of precious grain, that is, of souls most dear to Him, you might as well be helping the storm to scatter the ears away from his hand so that they perish, as be a mere spectator, refusing to share His labor. If it be His followers that He is gathering together for some great work which requires the co-operation of all, you are in secret league with

His enemy to disperse His force, if you refuse Him your active aid, not only by yourselves coming, but by moreover bringing others, to the standard. It is, then, an active stirring interest in His cause that He exacts from all that wish to be accounted of His side, and not their good wishes and silent adhesion.

But upon what grounds is this claimed, or how shall we ascertain its measure? Why, I will first say it is demanded on the lowest possible grounds, and the standard of its measure that I will propose is the simplest and the nearest that I can find. What do men in general expect you to do, when you profess with earnestness or zeal to belong to any school or party? Surely Christ may ask as much, and with as good reason. Let us, then, examine how He may judge us by these tests.

First, He will see how men act who give themselves up to the opinions of a particular school. They read and meditate, day and night, on the works of its principal masters; they discuss unceasingly their difficulties, till they fancy they are all explained; they admire their doctrines and their persons with such enthusiasm, as sometimes to declare that they would rather be in error with those wise men, than think aright in company with the rest of mankind. They seek proselytes to their sect with unwearying ardor; they combat strenuously all contradictions to its professed principles; they rise in zeal and often in anger to rebut every imputation upon its honor; they wear openly badges of their belonging to it; they boast of its maxims being the rule of their conduct, and in work they show it. Such were of old the disciples of

Plato and Aristotle; such, Christ saw, were in His own times, the Pharisees and Sadducees; such have continued to our days the partisans of philosophical systems. Can He reasonably expect less from His disciples? can He in very decency propose a lower test for Him or for us to judge by, whether we belong to His side? Try yourselves, therefore, by it. It is simple in its application. It requires no great diving into the hidden mysteries of your hearts, no unravelling of its complicated feelings, it is a test by outward and palpable manifestations. Do you then show but a hundredth part of a similar attachment to the law and doctrines of Christ, as these scholars have done to the dark conjectures and uncertain theories of fallible men? Do you love them so as to exert your abilities in propagating, defending, and illustrating them? Or do you content yourselves with silent approval, and inactive concurrence? And are ye then, the partisans, the avowed followers of Christ Jesus? Are ye with Him, even as men are with one another? He will look at men's conduct, when they place themselves decidedly on one side, in times of political excitement. How they will sacrifice their own opinions on particular points to the views and aims of their party! How they will inveigh against their opponents, and study to baffle all their arts! How they will rejoice in every triumph of their friends, and in every defeat of their adversaries, as though some personal advantage had befallen them! How they crowd to the standard of their leaders, when their active exertions are demanded, and open their coffers when their wealth is needed! And shall the Son of God, in reason, be content with

less? Shall He see men willing to be cozened, cajoled, wrought up into enthusiasm, or even lashed into fury, by the zeal of worldly partisanship, and when His cause is treated, when His interests are to be defended, think they shall be considered His partisans, because they have not joined the opposite ranks, or because, forsooth, they have honored His cause with tacit approbation? Is He alone to be put off with cold fellowship, and wavering fidelity, and call those friends who proffer it, while they themselves shall scout at such professions in the paltry concerns of earth?

But, moreover, He will see the hearty devotion and fervent worship which each of us pays to the idols of his own heart, and wonder how only on His behalf we think so little quite enough. Did He find that the follower of ambition, or the gatherer of wealth, or the lover of praise, strove onward in the pursuit of his particular object with some of that lukewarmness and indifference wherewith we all espouse and pretend to love His cause; nay, did He perceive that the wretched slave of luxury, that the bondsman of passion, hugged his chains with even the same half love which we, His servants and ministers, put forth in His behoof, then, perhaps, might He conclude that His cause was not treated at least worse than others, however degrading the comparison, and consider the coldness of His side as only resulting from some common and universal influence.

But, good God! how can He fail to observe, on the contrary, that to the enemy's partisans this reproach cannot be made: for see how they sleep not, and slumber not, and relax not in their efforts for the mastery.



See how they recruit their forces on every side, and now by deceit, and now by violence, strengthen their host. They have entered upon their cause with heart and soul, and it is no other than to set up this world in rivalry and opposition to the Lord Jesus. First, they have built it up with marvellous contrivance, till its breadth and height seem greater far than those of His Temple here below. Every passion has contributed some alluring ornament to decorate it; every science has labored, with its peculiar powers, to recommend it; its courts are filled with sounds of joy, its walls are made to echo with shouts of defiance; its precincts are crowded with the young and the old, the rich and the poor, the honored and the ignoble. They have drunk of its charred pleasures till they are intoxicated unto frenzy, and they sally forth from time to time to assail the host of the God of Israel, and to disperse His camp. Their march is steady and systematic, their assaults skilfully directed, their blows are nervous and well aimed, their efforts unwearied and persevering. The men of learning who have espoused their side bring the weight of their various studies to demolish our outworks; the sprightly and witty sharpen the arrows of their satires to bring down their defenders; the dissipated and vicious sap the foundations of our moral truths, and the open scoffer and blasphemer attempts to storm the strongholds of faith. And when the Lord of Hosts looks round for his adherents, alas! where are they? True that He needeth not our aid, that He knoweth well how to tread the wine-press alone, as when He said: "I looked about, and there were none to help. I sought, and there was

none to give aid ; and mine own arm hath saved for me, and my indignation itself hath helped me." (Is. lxiii. 5.) True it is, that, with but a whip of small cords, the Son of God could in one instant drive back all that attempt to bring dishonor upon Him and His holy place. But no less true it is that He has some right to expect those that call themselves His friends, as zealous, at least, in His cause as His enemies are against it. Surely it is but reasonable that He should find those who affect to love Him as ready to protect His interests on earth, to avenge His honor, to kindle His love, and to promote His glory, as evil men, that love him not, are to impugn, to disparage, and to offend Him.

And yet is it so? Will the activity of the two even admit of a comparison? Is not vice rampant and ambitious of display, and is not virtue skulking and obscure? Is not incredulity boastful, and is not sincere belief retiring and silent? Is not the love of the world a living, stirring principle, and is not the love of God buried in our hearts as in a sepulchre? Do I then call upon you to do your works openly that they may be seen by man? God forbid. Fast in secret, that your Father, who seeth in secret, may reward you; pray in secret, that He may hear you in secret; give your alms so that your left hand know not what your right hand doeth. But believe in the face of men, and profess and avow that belief; honor Him openly before the world; let it be seen that you are not ashamed of the Gospel. Let your light shine before them, that they may be brought to glorify your Father who is in Heaven. Nay, I will say more.

Leave not the vindication of His honor and the exaltation of His name to His priests, as though they were bound by office to relieve you of all responsibility. You are to be saved as much as we, and this you will not be if you be not with Christ, if you gather not with Him. It is not a cross hidden beneath your cloaks, but one engraved on your foreheads that will make you be acknowledged by Jesus before His angels as one of His. Whoever has taken upon himself this His badge, hath thereby become His sworn knight—His champion, ever harnessed to do battle in His quarrel, against any that shall presume to oppose or contradict Him.

Surely, such criterions as these are sufficiently obvious in their application, and of a standard almost disparaging to the cause whereto they are applied. But, thanks be to God, His cause has not been insulted by such alone being proposed. There have been those who have shown forth in their lives what it is to be with Christ, to our shame as to their glory. The saints in every age, they who have taken up their cross and followed Him, have taught us in their conduct the estimate they made of this obligation. I will not alarm you, nor attempt to confound you, by turning your minds to the conflicts and torments of martyrs, or to the glorious labors of apostles, or to the austerities of penitents in the wilderness. I will not remind you of those who watched entire nights in prayer, or who fasted for years in expiation of one sin, or who clothed themselves in sackcloth under royal robes. Yet even of all these, I might ask you was there one who thought he was doing more than

was necessary for him to be avowed as one of Christ's side, as exerting himself more than any zealous follower and lover of his Saviour holds himself obliged. But rather I would ask you to look at the devotion of heart wherewith each of the saints gave himself unrestrictedly to God, and to His service, to the advancement of His glory, and the diffusion of His love. See how with them the zeal for God's truth and for His honor had become an affection of their souls; how some of them have so loved His law as to have swooned away upon hearing mention of an offence against Him; how others have wept in the bitterness of their hearts when they have seen His commandments violated; how any one of them would have given his life, and thought it well bestowed, to prevent a single sin!

And if this estimate of our duty appear to us exorbitant and far beyond our reach, what shall we say if our Saviour should choose, in rigor, to measure it by that of His own example? For if He call upon us to be with Him, it was that He was first with us, and He gathered us up first, before He asked us to gather with Him. Was His an indolent or a cold-hearted interest in us? Did He hand over our interests to others, or leave our cause to be pleaded even by His angels? Can a fowler use more art to surprise and ensnare the bird, than He did to take us captive to His sweet law, watching every opportunity to seize upon our affections? Can the enthusiast pursue the object of his researches with half the devotedness, earnestness, and perseverance, wherewith He pressed on, with untiring eagerness, to the possession of our souls? Can a mother with greater love watch over a sickly child, and

care for its recovery, than He hath felt over us in misery and sin, and when striving to save us from perdition? Will He not, then, justly upbraid us when He contrasts our service with that which the world receives from its votaries, viewed in comparison with what each side has received from its leader. "They," He will justly say, "labored so much and so earnestly to serve it, and yet it suffered nothing for them, it felt nothing for them. Not one of the objects of their applause and flattery would, they well knew, scorch a hair of his head to assist them; not one of their false and hollow idols would have put his finger into the flame to save them! And yet, even without love, they were devoted in their slavery and frantic in their zeal. And I, who have stood by you to assist you at my own proper cost, who have spared neither pains nor labor to make you mine, neither sweat nor blood to purchase you, neither happiness nor life to save you—shall I not ask in return some proportion of fervor and zeal, of earnestness and love? Or shall it be said that ye are more easily won to thralldom and stripes, by contempt and ingratitude, than to favor and honor by kindness and affection?"

Such, my brethren, would be a just estimate of what our blessed Saviour has a right to expect from every one of us, that we may be able to say that we are with Him in some measure, as He may say He has been with us. But if we neglect His admonition, and be content to stand neuter in the daily conflicts between Him and His adversaries, what must ensue? He Himself has told us, "He that is not with me is against me."

I might here, my brethren, place before you the frightful consideration of what God hath in store in the treasures of His wrath, for those that hate Him. I might trace for you the picture of His judgments denounced in the Old Law against His enemies and people's; the awful imagery of plagues and scourges, defeats and captivity, under which He has veiled the vengeance wherewith He will pursue His rivals in dominion. I might take you, in imagination, to the contemplation of that final consummate woe, wherein such as have been against God in life must be under Him for eternity. But such topics as these would be abhorrent from my present discourse, and lead us too far astray from its more practical though less striking subject. Suffice it, then, to say, that we shall be considered by Christ as enlisted on the opposite side, and as contending against Him.

When in ordinary contests men elect their side, whatever other motive they may have, they must be greatly influenced by the hope of ultimate victory. They will seldom choose to support a cause which they already know to be desperate. Even the most furious faction will not long persevere in its course, without some hope that in the end, however remote, success will crown its efforts. But in the two sides engaged in the spiritual conflict, no such ambiguity of issue can exist. Christ, the conqueror over death and the grave, must necessarily triumph over all His enemies. Every one that hath risen up against Him will, in the end, be beaten down, overthrown, and irrecoverably destroyed. See, then, I will not say the risk, but the certain fate, that you incur, if you once

allow yourself to be numbered among those who stand against the Son of God. There is no escape, no hope; your loss is certain. Will you, then, expose yourself to be placed among those foes of God, by your negligence and indifference?

But such a lot would be not only fearful, but most pitifully incurred. For even here on earth you would experience the fate of all faint-hearted persons, who have not sufficient resolution to adopt a decided course. You will not be trusted by the zealous friends of God, afraid that your timidity would betray them, and bring scandal and reproach upon His cause, should it, in your person, be exposed to trial by the cuffs or opposition of the world. Your own convictions and conscience will not allow you ever to join with heart the counsels of the wicked; and so will you go on, lukewarm and negligent, halting between good and evil, virtue and vice, God and His enemies, unclaimed, unvalued, unloved by either.

But, speaking humanly, even the abjectest slave of his passions has at least what seems to him some equivalent for the heavenly gifts which he throws away. He has a tumultuous joy around him, and some intoxication within him, to shut out the whispers of conscience; and he gives way to the impulse of passion with a willingness that, for the time, assumes the appearance of a pleasure. But the Christian who, too weak to resist the current of example, yet too well convinced to yield without remorse, is necessarily carried away from time to time by the torrent into transgression, with all the consciousness of his guilt, and without even the miserable compensation of dead-

ness to its sting. And even if he escaped this more decided incurrance of offence and punishment, he will find himself, at the end of his course, neither hot nor cold, neither fit for Heaven, nor, in his own estimation, worthy of hell, but to God's sense most loathsome, and utterly unworthy to be ranked among His friends. (Rev. iii. 16.)

But, my brethren, I have said that when the conflict is finished between the Son of God and His enemy, His victory is certain; and that victory shall be graced by a triumph worthy of its cause. It will be on that glorious day when, surrounded by His angels, with His banner displayed, He shall come to judge the world. And in that triumph we must all find some place. Now, when anciently such pageants were performed, they who attended on them were of two, and only two, classes. For first there came, rejoicing in their leader's glory, and feeling part therein, they who had fought with him his well-earned fields, and helped to procure him so much honor; their countenances were cheerful, their step bold, their helmets were wreathed with laurels, and they shouted forth their cry of victory. But behind the car would come a sorrowful spectacle, of many with weeping eyes, and downcast looks, and hair dishevelled, and torn garments of mourning. Of these there were some, who boldly with arms in their hands, had fought and been overcome; but there were not a few who had handled no weapon, and struck no blow, but who, without courage to abandon the cause of those that surrounded them, had neglected to join that of the conqueror, and had remained at home in neutral repose, till swept



away, as enemies, into perpetual captivity. Now, had one of these sought to avert this fate, and to escape being numbered among more active enemies, who had deserved a heroic doom, he must needs have pleaded a right to pass into the other class, to stand among those who had fought with the victorious host. It would not have sufficed him to plead that he had not measured weapons with them in actual battle; he must show that he had combatted in their ranks. He would have justly been asked to state in what conflicts he had been engaged, under what special banner he had fought, at whose side he had stood. He would have been interrogated what scars or wounds he had to exhibit; such as none but the enemy's weapons could have inflicted. Could he but give such proofs, he would have been received with open arms into the society of the victor and his followers; if not, he must remain among those who have deserved no mercy at their hands.

And even so it will be at the triumph of Him who "vanquisheth the world." Beneath His cross His battles have been fought; and none have fought in them, and none must triumph for them, save they who have fearlessly upheld and defended it, against the scorn and the reproach of its enemies. By Him who hung upon it hath the warfare been conducted: and none have partaken in it, and none must be crowned for it, who hath not heard from His lips its watchword, and obeyed His commands. For Him who died on it have its fierce blows been struck, and its wounds received; and none have felt them, and none can claim reward for them, who hath not willingly and joyfully endured

pain and all suffering for His dear sake. For mark, how strongly He was pleased, under a fearful emblem even on that cross, to declare that there was near it no standing-place for the cold and indifferent; that two classes alone might surround it—of friends or of foes. I will not ask you to look upon the crowd, and see on one side Mary and John, and on the other the brutal soldiery dicing for the seamless vest of Jesus; nor, looking further off, to see how only two parties appear, of such as with the priests and elders mock and insult Him, and such as with the centurion and others beat their breasts and own Him for the Son of God; nor, again, to see how there is no intermediate order between the pious women who openly weep after Him, and buy spices to embalm His body, or Joseph of Arimathea, who boldly goes in to Pilate to beg it, and the cruel wretches who offer Him to drink, gall and vinegar. No; I will rather tell you to look upon those three crosses on the summit of Calvary, for an exemplification of the awful doctrine of my text. It would have seemed that in such an hour, in such a state, there could have been but one feeling in the hearts of the three who hung on them; that common calamity would have made all friends, or that if selfishness excluded in the two earthly sufferers all interest in their companion's fate, it would at most have produced a quiet and passive indifference regarding it. But no; even there no such a state was allowed; and God, in His inscrutable judgments, permitted that while the one should declare himself the partisan of Jesus, and openly worship Him, and acknowledge Him in the face of an insulting outrageous mob, the other

should forget his own sufferings to join in their scoffs, and die blaspheming Him!

And in this way, methinks, the hour of death will decide for us all, and range us necessarily in one or other of these two unmodified irreconcilable classes. The measure, then, of what we deserve will be that which we have done. Whatever we have done or suffered for Christ's sake, will then seem to us as so much solid gain. To have done nothing against Him will be a burden the less upon our conscience, but it will be no assurance to our hopes. And then, too, all those foolish motives for reserve, all that false prudence and bashfulness which made us hide our principles from the world, and afraid of its censures if we declared that we loved and served God, will appear so bare and disgraceful that we shall be confounded at the thought of the opportunities of good they have caused us to let slip. We shall see what an honorable thing it would have been to appear before Jesus with some marks of tribulation upon us, endured for His sake, with some token of battle, or some scar of stripes inflicted by His enemies and ours, from decided hostility waged in His name. But still more glorious will appear, could we come into His presence loaded with a nobler spoil, a booty of souls, snatched by our zeal from the jaws of the lion, and from the mouth of the pit, to have the testimony of many whom we leave on earth, that but for our active and loving exertions they might have been lost; to have the crowns of some already in bliss cast by them upon our heads, as we stand before the judgment-seat, as gained through our zealous

efforts in Christ's cause. Yes, they who shall then gather up such laurels shall be truly allowed to have gathered with Him, and shall in their turn be gathered as good wheat into the granary of His eternal Father.

Encouraged by this hope, let us not be discouraged by the difficulties we may have to encounter, any more than is the husbandman by the heat and toil of his harvest, or the humbler gleaner by the slow labor of his gathering. Each looks forward to the long enjoyment of what a few days' labor will procure him. Let us enrol ourselves in the army of God, let us be of the number of His soldiers by whom He opposes and overcomes the world. Let our voices be heard in every protest against its errors and corruptions; let our example be a living contradiction of its baneful maxims. Let us fight with Christ here below, that we may reign with Him hereafter in Heaven.

## SERMON XIII.

### On Temptation.

MATT. iv. 1.

“Then Jesus was led by the Spirit into the desert, to be tempted by the devil.”

I KNOW not, my brethren, how the word of God could have declared more strongly the perfect holiness of our blessed Saviour's character, than by the passage of His life commemorated in this day's gospel. It records the efforts of the wily tempter to draw from Him one proof of frailty, or to stain at least the purity of His mind, by the passage of some evil thought. But see in what strange and powerful ways this was attempted; see what a gigantic effort of wicked might was necessary even to make the trial! We need not be led forth into a desert, to wrestle alone and face to face with our adversary. Whatever we see, whatever we touch and feel, is to us matter of danger; the very breath of the world is fuel to our lusts, the very contact with mankind is to us contagion: and had the evil one in like manner been allowed to choose for the holiest anchorites of the desert a place for temptation, he would have transported *them* from their caverns and their date-trees and their trickling fountains, on to the embroidered couches of Damascus (Os. iii. 12); or, as St. Jerome tells us, he was in imagination car-

ried into the golden chambers and festal assemblies of the Imperial City. But He was not like unto us, on whom the world had exerted in vain its tainting influence; the tempter had seen with jealousy its example powerless, and its maxims contemptible when tried on Him, and could not flatter himself into hope of success save by an unwonted trial in a lonely wilderness, apart from every sympathy and every support.

Yet, did not even this suffice. We require not much allurements to make us trespass in the gratification of our desires; the ordinary daily claims of life are our incentives to excess; we are intemperate in satisfying nature's wants, we are dissipated in the enjoyment of necessary recreation. What a lofty idea of our Lord's superiority over the rest of men must the observation of His life during its thirty years have suggested to the evil one, to make him wait for the hunger produced by a forty days' fast before he would venture to whisper to Him a thought of intemperate desire, or suggest the use of His own lawful power to shorten the period of probation Himself had chosen!

We want no unusual splendors to tempt our ambition; crowns or sceptres need not be hung before us to stir up the restless strivings of our inordinate wishes; the gilded toys of fashion, which a touch may break, the gaudy trappings of any nominal dignity, which are but the livery of the public slave, are quite enough to make us break our peace of mind and our eternal welfare upon Ambition's wheel. How supremely raised above every range of this towering and rapacious passion must His soul have seemed to

the king of pride when he thought it necessary, that he might give his power a fair trial, to raise Him on a lofty mountain and unroll before Him the mimic representation of all the earth's dominions, with their mighty cities, and their huge armies, and their costly merchandise, and their sumptuous buildings; and, having seduced the first Adam, in all the power of innocence and primeval righteousness, with a tempting fruit and its unseen prerogatives, attempt to conquer the second, whom as yet he deemed but a simple, and consequently a fallen and frail man, by offering Him the visible and tangible empire of the world!

But, in one short word, it is not to solitary conflict with this arch-foe, that the Spirit of God would send us forth, as Saul sent David to his single combat with Goliath, thereby to accomplish the certain discomfiture of the evil host. What, then, must He have been who had chosen as the champion of God, the sure avenger of man's early frailty, the crusher of the wily serpent's head, and destroyer of his precious might!

Yes, it is in this glorious light that we should view the victory achieved by our Redeemer, over His tempter in the desert, as the accomplishment, in a great part, of that first prophecy, as the fulfilment of the type which man's first parent presented, of a second and better Adam; in a word, as the solution, in contest, and in victory, of the great momentous mystery of temptation.

I have called temptation "a mystery," as forming part of what the apostle so well calls, "the mystery of iniquity" (2 Thess. ii. 7), and being, in fact, the principal instrument whereby it "worketh" evil. To

it is to be traced, as to a root, all the present condition of man, his strangely compounded nature, and the providential workings of God in his behalf. Upon its issue hung, for one fearful moment of suspense to creation, the weal and woe of every generation of our race; their immorality, or their death; their adoption, or their banishment; their innocence, or their sinfulness; their friendship, or their enmity with God. And, when that issue was painfully decided against us, what a long train of evil consequences did the one side of these alternatives produce, through the physical derangement, and the moral degradation, of man! Had our first father proved victorious, that one temptation would have been the only test of our fidelity, and the free will of our entire kind would have been fixed in a rootedness of purpose for good, in an inflexibility of tendency towards the divine will, which would have defied and prevented every repetition of the trial. It was the great struggle, whether the power given to the evil one to tempt, or that bestowed upon man to resist, should become perpetual; whether evil should have an active principle in creation; or virtue, and moral perfection, be its exclusive law. The seducer triumphed, man was vanquished; and the former gained the power for which he had wrestled, that of ever disturbing the moral order of things, by his suggestions; of ever holding the iron sceptre of an antagonist's influence in the working out of our destinies; and of keeping up an eternal conflict between his darkness and the light of God, between death and life, evil and good.

Every religion, every philosophy, had been aware



of this strange conflict, of the unaccountable disturbance which seemed to have occurred in the nature of man; of the torn, disjointed appearance which faculties nearly connected present, as though riven asunder by a sudden convulsion, and of the medley of precious ore, and vile dross, which some unnatural revolution had produced in his constitution. Every attempt to solve the anomalous problem led to error; the philosophy of the east imagined an evil co-ordinate power which divided sovereignty with the better deity, and thus, at once, circumscribed the infinity, and destroyed the perfection of God. The Indian invented a still more fearful representative of this power, in a sanguinary Godhead, crowned and begirt with serpents and human skulls, and armed in his many hands with weapons of destruction, beneath which the human race is crushed, and driven into the flames; while at his side a goddess of milder aspect, receiving their supplication, represents the redeeming or regenerating power, which yet remains after the great catastrophe.\* Others, in fine, recurred to an eternal inflexible destiny, which ruled over gods themselves, thwarted their benevolent intentions, and thus made evil paramount to the very attributes of the Deity.

But there was another aspect, still more solemn, wherein this problem presented itself to the individual solution of each mind, and appeared involved in still more irreconcilable conditions. The soul of each is to its possessor the scene of conflicts which he cannot

\* *Sive and Parvati.* See "Creutzer, by Guignaut," *Plates, fig. 24.*

compose. He seems to find in himself a two-fold being, a diversity of wills and desires, whereof one side ever seems opposed to his happiness, and hardly to belong to himself. He is conscious of evil suggestions, proposed with a suddenness and an inconsequence, that make them seem to come from without,—of envious or malicious whisperings, which no inward reflection seems to have raised, of proud emotions which spring up with a startling newness, for which his familiar sentiments may in nowise account. And he feels that he loaths and fears these unsought ideas: and he turns him from them, yet they haunt him as phantasies which disappear not, when the eyelids are closed: and he adjures them by every name that is most powerful, but they laugh at his spell, as though raised not by him; and he grapples with them manfully, but they resist, and wrestle with him, as though having in them an energy and life distinct from his, and if he persevere and conquer, he seems to notice the sullenness of the retiring foe, who, ever and anon, looks round again and wishes to renew the skirmish, and keeps him for some space armed and upon his guard, till once more he feels himself alone. In his solemn musings upon the holiest things, he experiences, at whiles, an impertinent intrusion on the part of discordant and uncalled-for recollections; in his secretest communion with his own spirit upon the surest truths, the voice no less secret of a scoffing adversary seems to be heard, proposing ill-timed and jarring objections, which, even suppressed, cast a gloom over his consoling occupation, and spread a mysterious cloud over the blessed visions, which his eye had caught. The purest soul seems to

itself, at times, defiled by the presence of monstrous imaginings, before which it cowers down in shrinking horror; the aspirations of the most perfect after a union with God, are checked and arrested by the interposition of a shifting adversary who seems ever to come before them; and the blessedness whereof man is capable, and which should be summed up in virtue, is alloyed and disturbed by the interference of another power, mischievous, as unhappy, with every effort for its consummation.

This complication of moral phenomena, forms that mystery of temptation, which the revelation of God hath alone sufficiently explained, and which the gospel of this day has abundantly set forth.

For, in the first place, we here learn that, as in the first trial of man's fidelity, the evil spirit actively and perseverently strives to bring us into the commission of sin, which at once explains that instigation to wickedness which, in spite of our desires, and our repugnance, obstinately pursues us. Difficult as it is, to account for this powerful energy opposed to our wishes and endeavors, though apparently springing from faculties under the mind's control, we should have attributed it simply to our now inborn corruption, had not God's holy word taught us to view the conflict in a more solemn light. "For our wrestling," says St. Paul, "is not against flesh and blood; but against principalities and powers; against the rulers of the world of this darkness, against the spirits of wickedness in high places." (Ephes. vi. 12.) Hence, we see that the evil power is active indeed, though so only permissively, and subordinately to a wisely-counselling

and well-directing power of good. We learn, that the tempter, is, in fact, a spirit that having an existence distinct from ours, can yet communicate inscrutably with our minds; and thus without debasing, like them of old, the supreme Godhead into a contest with a rival power, or still more, into a submission to a constraining destiny, the warfare is transferred to a lower stage, while man is elevated into the champion against an order originally higher than his own, but than his more fallen; and the justice and goodness of God in this permission, to harass and annoy, is amply vindicated in the triumphs of His might, through such feeble instruments as we, in the splendor of reward which crowns the victories of His conquerors, and in the unspeakable grandeur of redemption which could not have been without the existence of this rampant energy of evil.

All this is, in fact, displayed most practically in the gospel I am expounding. In it, we see the spotless Son of God, whose thoughts were united ever with the all-perfect mind of God, even Him on whom no taint of man's spiritual mortality had been breathed, subjected to the same trial, and the same engagement with the spirit of wickedness. And, shall the justest, then, amongst us repine, if he continue, in spite of every effort, to be assailed? Or, shall the purest of us complain, if thoughts which make him shudder, disturb the serenity of his holy meditations? Who shall be exempt from inward tribulation, when Jesus, after forty days' fast is tempted to sensuality? Who shall be safe from the world's dangers, when on the summit of a rocky mountain, in a desert, *He* was allured towards

ambition. No: here, indeed, the just may learn that, even their very holiness shall be to them matter of danger in the wily enemy's hand; for they shall be drawn through it into peril of presumptuous pride, and be incited to fancy that they are secure against a fall, because "God hath given His angels a charge over them, to bear them up in their hands. (Matt. iv. 6.) What greater comfort could we, who are imperfect and sinful, have in the humiliation of our constant incitements to transgress, than thus to see how He, who was undefiled from birth, should have been assailed with untiring obstinacy, and unchecked effrontery, in this, His three-fold temptation.

But our courage will surely be much increased by the consideration of how here is exemplified another part in the mysterious action of this wicked power, its dependence on a divine permission. St. Paul has beautifully expressed this assurance, when he tells the Corinthians, that "God is faithful, who will not suffer us to be tempted above that which we are able, but will make also with temptation issue (or means of escape), that we may be able to bear." (1 Cor. x. 13.) This matter is amply set out in the touching history of Job, wherein the tempter is represented as obtaining a leave to assay that faithful servant, under conditions and limitations which God held in His hand. And when the first strokes, heavy indeed, and to mortal endurance terrible, had but confirmed His virtue, and hardened Him for a weightier calamity, those limits were further enlarged, and the reins of permission somewhat relaxed, that so, his virtue might be perfected and rewarded, through the infirmity of the

flesh. (2 Cor. xiii. 9.) Even so do we find in our gospel. Thirty years Jesus had lived, quiet and undisturbed by the attempts of the wicked one; but when, at length, it was time for the manifestation of His splendid virtues before the world, and when it was decreed fitting by His almighty Father, that He should give glory to Him through His prowess against the foe, the Holy Spirit leads Him by the hand into the lists, for that purpose prepared, and the infernal dragon is unchained, to feel his cunning baffled, his venomous gall crushed out, and his might trampled under foot, by one in the human form whereat he had ever mocked.

Thus we see that, even where danger was sure of failure, yet a disposing order of Providence chose the time, and place, and outward circumstances of the conflict: and how much more will that watchfulness, jealous of our welfare, as of its own honor, be exercised, when the frail and the feeble are summoned to engage? Yea, so anxious was our beloved Saviour for our advantage and instruction, that He submitted even in the more essential circumstances of His temptations, to a likeness, so far as consistent with His undefiled nature, with those which we may suffer. For three-fold, as you have been taught, is the battle-front of our warfare, and three-fold was the form of His temptation. Inasmuch as we have been called to make a triple renunciation of the world, the flesh, and the devil, He, on His part, received the attacks of these very three forms under which the evil principle presents itself.

For, as to the world and its gaudy pomps, it as-

saulted Him when on the mountain, in that exhibition of the kingdoms of earth which were offered Him, on the unworthy condition of doing homage, as too many have done, to the wicked one, whose slaves they became to gain pre-eminence. Then, as touching the flesh, it could not indeed urge and prick Him, as the rest of men, with unholy desires; but, it strove to persuade Him to a premature miracle for the gratification of its wants, and the satisfaction of a craving appetite, sharpened by so long a fast. And then the devil, in his more proper shape, appeared as Lucifer the king of pride, instigating Him to confide presumptuously in His great holiness, and acceptance by God, and, in haughtiness of heart, throw Himself headlong into the arms of guardian-spirits, who waited on Him to keep Him from a fall.

Thus it was that He determined to show Himself as the apostle has described Him, "tempted in all things like as we are, yet without sin." (Heb. iv. 15.) Ah! yes, my dear brethren, here is the great difference between us; here, unhappily, the resemblance terminates. He went through His trial unscathed; we too often come away crippled and sadly hurt, if not positively overcome. But let us not therefore repine. Let us rather rejoice, that He, our champion and head, did, by the completeness of His victory, fully avenge the overthrow of our first parent, in our first temptation; and in our flesh, win again the crown which our father, in the flesh, had forfeited. And hence, we see a certain proportion kept between their two temptations, yet, so that the contest wherein the enemy was to be baffled, should be such, as to give him every

apparent chance of victory. The first sinner was allured by a fruit tempting to the eye, amidst a paradise overgrown by all that man's appetite could require or desire, to be gathered at will; the second Adam was solicited to the allaying of actual hunger, by simple bread, in a howling wilderness, where none could relieve His wants. Our first parents were seduced by the vain and impossible offer of becoming like unto God: our Regenerator was assayed by the feasible promise of becoming an earthly sovereign. For as in the first respect, the greatness of the urgency, so in the second, the smallness of the reward—great in itself, but still within compass—must have made our Lord's temptation the more formidable. And yet He conquered, where the others were overcome: so to make the enemy of man not a little to rue his early success, in the mortification of this great discomfiture, which opened a new unending series of victories to be achieved by regenerated followers, who thus were taught to conquer, through His example and in His name.

• For, after all, my brethren, the great resolution of the mystery here given by Him, so far as we are concerned, consists in His justifying to us the mercies of God in His permission of this work of evil; by showing how necessary it is unto our crown, and how easily it may be turned to our advantage. Yes; the shortest demonstration of any solution is in the success of its application. Easily will that general meet the question of a discontented host, "wherefore have we been brought into this danger?" who can but delay his reply, till on the yielded battle-field he may point



at the enemy's spoil, and merely say, "to conquer." This it was that, above all other things, Jesus had in view when He submitted to temptation, to encourage us by showing how easy this victory is; nor will it be difficult, by running over the chiefest circumstances to be noted in our gospel, to discover how He brought us to this knowledge.

And first we see, how to each temptation he opposed a fitting resistance, which, as by a sudden blow, at once disconcerted and baffled His cunning enemy. For when He was asked to change stones into bread, He turned His thoughts to the contemplation of better things than such as satisfy the body. He compared things spiritual, to things temporal; weighed the pure delight of the former, against the emptiness and disappointments of the latter. He thought of the far greater importance of nourishing the soul in virtue, and strengthening it unto perfection, and summed up the momentous conclusion of His thoughts in that expressive saying, that not on bread alone, not on the meat that perisheth, doth man live, but upon the word of his God, its sweet hopes and its unfailing promises. And such, too, should be our preparation for the daily assaults of worldly solicitude, and the cravings of insatiable humanity; to make the will of our Father our daily food, to prefer like the Jewish crowd many days of Jesus' company in a desert, fasting, to the care of the body, and so disentangle our hearts from the bondage of the flesh, till our conversation is all in Heaven. And thus shall we be well prepared for every assault which our unruly appetites or vain desires may attempt.

We cannot, indeed, doubt but that so simple an enunciation as our Saviour on each occasion employed was in this manner but the expression of many and complicated feelings. For, when the arch-deceiver bore Him up into the lofty mountain and showed Him all the kingdoms of earth, with all their bravery and all their strength, little did he consider how different from what he desired was the look to Him he tempted. The one pointed out the rich and varied prospect, fair as the valley of Jordan before the Lord overthrew Sodom and Gomorrah, or as Egypt to them that came down from Emath: while the other was busy counting the venomous serpents that trailed among its flowers, and the crested aspics that coiled on every path. The tempter bid Him mark the sumptuous palaces of princes, and hearken to the din of wassail that sounded from them; and He saw through their walls into the unwholesome banquet-room, and studied the wasteful riot which, like the drunkard, of Ephraim, treads under foot a crown of glory (Is. xxxviii. 3), and the dull, brutalized countenances of the revellers, and the gloomy recklessness of the spendthrift host, with the lamb from the poor man's bosom upon his table, and the unpitied Lazarus at his door. The deceiver would show Him His future armies squadroned for victory under their flaunting banners, and in glittering array. But on every hand He sees a stain of innocent blood, and on every shoulder a load of spoil that crieth to Heaven for vengeance on behalf of the widow and orphan. Then would he point out the crowded cities throbbing with life through every avenue as men paced to and fro, all busy, and intent on their various

pursuits. But the other not only sees but knows them all: the one is the prowling thief that goes about to snatch his prey, and the other the assassin that is tracking his victim; this is the adulterer that is watching his hour to enter, that, the fiend's own ally, the seducer of innocence. In fine, he will, perhaps, direct our blessed Saviour's eye to this Imperial City, and amidst the gorgeous piles of magnificent edifices, open to Him one where the crowned despot sits upon the world's throne, dooming its inhabitants as his slaves, and dictating laws to prostrate princes. "This," he tells Him, "shall be your place, these shall be your honors,—all the world can give." But He whom he addresses hears him not; His eye hath pierced through the double folds of the purple robe, and searched a heart wherein every black passion seethes and foams in fearful agitation; He hath raised the wreath from his brow, and found that its bay-leaves cut more deeply, and strain more cruelly than shall His own thorns on Calvary. And, in all this, what temptation could there be, save to disgust and abhorrence, rather than to jealousy or ambition? And thus shall we, too, conquer, if, not content with the surface and outside show of things that tempt us, we endeavor to penetrate within. For then shall we discover them to be hollow and naught, and hold them for despicable rather than to be desired. And in this manner, too, we shall be brought justly to estimate the base condition whereon they are to be purchased: that of falling down and worshipping the monster who tempts us, in the hideous form of that vice or passion which he solicits us to gratify. And, in conclusion, we shall learn how God

alone is great, and how He alone is worthy to be adored and served as our true and loving Master.

But why, my brethren, did our Redeemer choose to be tempted in a desert? Doubtless, that He might better show how, even in the solitude of our thoughts, we should resist and repel the suggestions of evil. When the tempter's offers were made, there was no ear to witness them. Had He yielded and obtained the world's mastery—I suppose an impossibility for the better illustration of the matter—none would have known but that He had honorably acquired it; He would, in fact, have gained it as well as did many who held it. But even in that loneliness, He wished to show that the brightness of God shone no less than in His temple; and we must resist to the last, from regard not to man or his opinions, but to God and His judgments. Nor even thus much are you then alone. Never are we so completely made a spectacle worthy of angels as when we wrestle with temptation. Wherefore, think you, is it recorded, that when the devil departed from our blessed Saviour, angels came and ministered unto Him? Is it not that they had been interested spectators of the previous contest; admiring the beautiful skill wherewith each assault was met and baffled—applauding, by silent smiles the glorious victory, and drawing nearer and nearer at each downfall of the foe, with the food of Heaven which they bore? And when we in our turn are placed, as in an amphitheatre, before them, like gladiators to contend for an incorruptible crown, for a seat amidst their thrones, shall we not feel a new courage in this very thought? Shall we not see in every countenance of

that glorious assemblage a new incentive to be brave, that it may smile upon us; shall not each right hand appear stretched out to us, waving a chaplet prepared to crown us; shall not every voice serve to applaud at every successful blow that we inflict, not to sigh in sorrow at every slip of our foot, every unsteadiness of our hand? And thus surrounded, thus supported, thus cheered on, by those who witness our contest and pray for our success, can any further encouragement be held out?

Yes, my brethren, one more there is, that is greater than the rest. It was on a mountain that our Saviour was tempted, and it must be to *His* mountain that we must fly for refuge if we wish to be safe. To Calvary with your passions if ever they molest you; to Golgotha lead the false deceiver who wishes to entrap you! Thence from the foot of the cross, clasping its sacred stem, as Joab did the horns of the altar; tell him to descant to you on the value of earthly things, and on the beauty of a prospect, over Haceldama and Olivet, scenes of treachery and of anguish, over a faithless crowd below, and an angry, darkened heaven above. There tell him to declaim upon the glories of earth's kingdoms, when Heaven's King is crowned with thorns; tell him to expatiate on the gratifications of sinful pleasures, while the Lamb of God is bleeding at every pore to expiate its guilt; allow him to tempt you with all that the world can give, at its own hard price, when Heaven and its eternal treasures may be obtained free cost! There take your stand; there keep your hold; one look into the mild countenance of Him who hangs upon that tree, better to you than

that of Mambre, beneath which angels reposed, will animate you to the conflict; one word from His lips will put your fears to everlasting shame; and one drop of His sacred blood will wipe away the sweat, and heal all the wounds, of your unequal conflict. Yes, it by ever hoping in Him, ever loving Him, and ever turning, in the hour of danger, to the contemplation of Him crucified, to strengthen, to save, and to bless you, that you will overcome every temptation, and break through every snare.

Be then, my brethren, as valiant soldiers of Christ, ever armed and ever ready, remembering that your enemy, like a roaring lion, ever goeth about seeking whom he may devour. Rush not into the danger, but still fear it not. Are you yet young in virtue, engaged in slippery warfare with passions untamed, and rebellious even after defeat? The field of war is your proper element. Your armor of proof must never be unbuckled, the shield of faith must ever hang over your head. Be faithful to the end, and ye shall have the crown of life. But do any of you complain that you have fought your good fight, and have not proved braggarts, but have vanquished in the name of your God, the Lord of Hosts, yet that still a sting of the flesh is left you, an angel of Satan who buffeteth you? The grace of God still sufficeth for your complete victory. These are trials no longer of your fidelity, but steps towards your perfection; opportunities for new merit, and for gaining brighter rewards. For, when the lord of the vineyard wishes to shake from its flowers a sweeter odor, or to display its colors in a brighter splendor, he must needs command a ruder

breeze to ruffle it and disturb its repose. Whenever he is tempted, the Christian is treading in the footsteps of his Lord, and whoso with Him conquer, with Him and by Him shall be crowned.

## SERMON XIV.

### *The Kingdom of Christ.*

ISAIAH, II. 2, 3.

"In the last days, the mountain of the house of the Lord shall be prepared on the top of mountains, and it shall be exalted above the hills, and all nations shall flow unto it. And many people shall go and say: Come, let us go up to the mountain of the Lord."

FROM the circumstances under which our blessed Redeemer first manifested Himself in the flesh, it is no wonder, my brethren, that His advent should have been so little noticed by the people whom He came to save. When the emperor's edict went forth, enjoining a general enrolment, and commanding that for this object every family should repair to its ancestral city, we can easily conceive the universal movement which it would produce, and the various interests which it would awaken; and these alone would sufficiently occupy the minds of men to leave them neither inclination nor leisure to observe this momentous arrival.

For it was natural that each one should be anxious to trace his origin to the most noble stock; and, if he could establish such a claim, to display an appearance suited to his asserted rank. It is, however, easy to imagine how proud and happy, beyond all, they must have felt, who, descended from the royal lineage of



David, had now an opportunity of supporting their pretensions in the face of the whole nation, and receiving an official and authoritative confirmation of their claims. Doubtless no sacrifice would be spared which could enable them to support their assumed distinction; any expense would be cheerfully incurred to travel with a train, and appear with a splendor becoming the members of a royal house—of a house now expecting the restoration of its rights, in its head—the coming Messiah.

It is amidst all this parade and all this pride that a little group is seen to advance slowly towards Bethlehem, the royal city, from the mean and obscure village of Nazareth. A poor artizan guides the wearied steps of the humble beast of burden, whereon is borne a tender lady, apparently unfit, from her condition, for so long and toilsome a journey. To their straitened circumstances in life, obedience to the imperial edict is a serious inconvenience; to their poverty, their royal lineage is rather a reproach and a burden than an honor. Humble, meek, and unpretending, they are passed on the road by the crowds, who hasten forward, with a feeling of contempt and almost of shame, that their noble blood should be disgraced by so ignoble an alliance. They creep, where others run; and so, when they arrive at their journey's end, no friendly greeting cheers them, no claim of kindred salutes them. Every place of lodging has been occupied, until, to that tender maid and mother, no shelter is left but a stable, and no cradle but its manger.

And yet, my brethren, not even the Ark of the Covenant, when it went forth to victory over the ene-

mies of God, escorted by squadrons of Levites, and greeted by the shouts of the whole people—not even it, moved forward with half that interest to Heaven, or half that promise to earth, with which this humble Virgin, bearing within her, in silence and neglect, the richest work which Almighty God had yet created. More than the Old Ark—true Ark of the Covenant—she bears its lawgiver, not its sculptured laws. Upon this little household angels attend with care, more than for the ordinary just, lest they should dash their foot against a stone. For in it are centred all the counsels of Heaven, since the creation of man; on its safety depends the fulfilment of prophecy, the consummation of the law, and the redemption of the world.

How true it is, my brethren, that the kingdom of Heaven came “without observation!” (Luke, xvii. 20.) And yet, though existing from that day to this, how often it is overlooked with negligence far more unpardonable than was that of the Jewish people! For its characteristics have now been clearly defined, and rendered most conspicuous. Hence, while the Church, during the seven days before Christmas, directs part of her offices\* to proclaim the titles and honors attributed by the ancient prophets to the Son of God, she hardly passes over one day, without repeating this noblest prerogative of being King over all the Faithful. For there can be none more glorious to Himself nor more honorable to her, than this universal dominion by His religion, which His Father bestowed upon Him at His own special request, and of which she

\* Antiphons O, at the *Magnificat*.

forms at once the object and the depositor. It is, therefore, to this high and most important prerogative enjoyed upon earth by the new-born King, that I wish to turn your attention; and to trace rapidly to your view the prophecies which describe it, and their subsequent fulfilment will be the object of a few remarks.

The future kingdom of the Messiah was the very soul of Jewish prophecy. The humble character of His birth and life, His labors, His sufferings, and His death, were indeed contemplated and described by the venerable messengers of God. But it is only in an occasional and rapid sketch that these painful scenes are represented. Each comes like a gloomy cloud, overcasting the mind of the seer, on which are decidedly, but evanescently, traced the outlines of his Redeemer's life and death; but which always breaks into a flood of light and glory, like that which canopied the apostles on Thabor, when He discoursed with Moses and Elias. (Luc. ix. 31.)

If to David, His great ancestor, He is exhibited in excess of agony, with His hands and feet pierced, His garments divided among His unrelenting and insulting persecutors, and crying for help to God, who appeared to have abandoned Him, it is only that he may be more gladdened by the conclusion of the same prophecy; that in consequence of these sufferings "all the ends of the earth shall remember and shall be converted to the Lord, and all the kindreds of the Gentiles shall adore in His sight. For the *kingdom is the Lord's*, and he shall have dominion over the nations." (Ps. xxii. 28, 29.) Hence, no sooner is this

theme touched in any of the inspired writings, than the prophetic vision glows in all its splendor, the most brilliant imagery is employed to detail its promises, and the most animated phraseology to express its hopes. As the course of ages flowed on towards its completion, new traits were added which, without effacing the preceding, more strikingly defined their object; that was more minutely described which before had been only generally expressed, and the future kingdom of the Son of David is distinctly foreshown in its plan and its constitution, and characterized by marks which might lead the ages of its fulfilment to recognize, to acknowledge, and to obey it.

When David saw himself seated on the throne of Israel, the master of a wider extent of country than his nation had ever hoped to possess, surrounded by wealth such as no contemporary monarch had amassed, only one more thought on earth was capable of causing him pain or uneasiness. Saul had, like himself, been chosen and anointed monarch of God's people, and yet his race had been rejected from the succession. Might not the same lot await his progeny? It was to allay this anxiety in His faithful servant that God sent the prophet Nathan. (2 Kings, vii. 16.) He passed His solemn word that after Him a descendant should rise, the duration of whose reign, and the extent of whose dominion, should far surpass his most visionary hopes. "I will set," He exclaims, "his hand in the sea, and his right hand in the rivers . . . and I will make him my first-born, high above the kings of the earth. I will keep my mercy for him for ever and my covenant faithful to him. And I will make his

seed to endure for evermore, and his throne as the days of heaven." (Ps. lxxxviii. 26-30.) It is after receiving this divine communication that we may suppose the Royal Prophet to have been elevated in spirit to the contemplation of this glorious period, when he heard this future descendant of his, already existing in a superior state, exclaim, "The Lord hath said to me: Thou art my son, this day have I begotten thee: ask of me, and I will give thee the Gentiles for thy inheritance, and the bounds of the earth for thy possession" (Ps. ii. 8); or, when anticipating the enrapturing vision of Stephen, he saw the heavens open and his Lord, yet his son, invited to sit at the right hand of God until all His enemies had been bowed before his footstool.

Such, my brethren, was the glorious prospect which opened itself to this early prophet; a kingdom to be established by his great descendant, which should hold undivided dominion over the most distant parts of the earth, unbounded and unchecked by any of those political or natural limits, which distinguish the monarchies of the earth, or the species of the human race, and permanent as the laws that regulate the heavens.

If so splendid a prospect was unfolded to allay the domestic anxieties of one prince, we may easily imagine what additional clearness and beauty it received when used as the instrument of consolation to a whole suffering people. If it was exhibited with such solemn asseverations when all things augured long prosperity to the house of David, how much stronger must have been necessary when *its* utter downfall and extinction appeared to be consummated. In fact no sooner did idolatry and immorality bring on the final

dissolution of the Jewish monarchy and religion, than the prophecies of this new kingdom became more marked, and appeared with ten-fold lustre amidst the surrounding gloom.

When Jeremias sat upon the ruins of Jerusalem, and wept over the mingled ashes of its palace and its temple, he still considered them only as the funeral pile of a degenerate dynasty and a corrupted worship, from which, after a few years, should arise, like the phoenix, a faithful monarch to restore and perpetuate the kingdom and the priesthood. "Behold, the days come," he exclaimed, by command of God, "and I will raise up to David a just branch: and a king shall reign and be wise: and this is the name that they shall call him: The Lord our just one." (xxiii. 5, 6.) Even though sent to announce that if Jechonias, the last king of Juda, were a signet on God's right hand, yet He would pluck him thence (Jer. xxii. 24), and that there should not be a man of his seed to sit on the throne of David" (30); yet he is ordered to proclaim in the name of the same God: "Thus, saith the Lord: If my covenant with the day can be made void and my covenant with the night, that there should not be day and night in their season: *then* may, also, my covenant with David, my servant, be made void: that he should not have a son to reign upon his throne, and with the Levites and priests my ministers." (xxxiii. 21.)

But at this period the prophecies regarding this future kingdom undergo a striking modification, or rather receive an additional feature of the greatest importance. The reign of the Messiah now becomes identified with the formation and propagation of a

new religion, and all those characteristics of unity, of government, of universality of dominion, and of perpetuity of duration, which, in the earlier prophecy, distinguished the reign of the descendant of David, are transferred to that religious system, which it is shown to have denoted. "And it shall come to pass in that day," says Zacharias, "that living waters shall go out from Jerusalem" to the four quarters of the globe, "and the Lord (God) *shall be king over all the earth: in that day there shall be one Lord, and his name shall be one . . . . And all they that shall be left of all nations shall go up to adore the King, the Lord of Hosts,*" and to keep the feast of tabernacles. (Zachar. xiv. 8, 9, 16.) Here then, is the obedience of all nations to this future king, manifestly identified with their all worshipping the same God and practising the same religion.

But it is in the evangelical prophet Isaias that this connection is most strongly marked: "There shall come forth," he exclaims, "a rod out of the root of Jesse, and a flower shall arise out of his root; . . . . therefore the earth is filled with the knowledge of the Lord, as the covering waters of the sea. In that day shall be the root of Jesse, who standeth for an ensign to the people, him the Gentiles shall beseech. And he shall set up a standard to the nations, and shall assemble the fugitives of Israel." (xi.) Hence, also, it appears that this new institution has not only to extend to the furthest bounds of the earth, but, in every part where it shall reach it, has to be a conspicuous rallying-point to all. It is compared by one prophet to the cedar which, first planted as a tender

sapling on a mountain high and eminent, on the high mountains of Israel, shoots forth its branches, and bears fruit, and becomes a great cedar, so that all birds shall dwell under it, and every fowl shall make its nest under the shadow of the branches thereof. (Ezec. xvii. 22, 23.) It is compared in the words of my text, and in the prophet Micheas, to the mountain of the Lord's house, elevated upon the highest pinnacles of mountains, and exalted above all other hills, towards which all nations shall flow, to learn the ways of God, and how to walk in His paths.

The mysterious veil is now at length thrown off: no longer disguised under the figures of the earthly monarchy, though still invested with similar qualities, this conspicuous and magnificent institution is depicted in the most alluring colors, and guarded with the most splendid promises: within its pale, harmony, security, and abundance of peace shall reside; its interests shall be watched over and nursed by kings and by princes; and, constantly increasing in numbers,—“because the Lord will lift up His hand to the Gentiles, and will set up His standard to the people,”—it shall, day after day, enlarge the cords of its tabernacle, and push further back the landmarks of its inheritance, without any more fear that the mercy of God will depart from it, and the covenant of His peace be moved, than that His oath to Noe shall be made void, and the waters of the deluge be brought back upon the earth. (Is. xi., xlix., liv.) Only one point now remains to complete these prophecies, that the period when their fulfilment was to commence should be clearly pointed out. This is done by Daniel, who closes the prophetic



annals upon the subject, adding, at the same time, such characteristic marks as should render his predictions the epilogue and abridgment of the preceding. He tells us, therefore, that when the fourth great empire shall be falling into decay, that God shall come like a stone cut without hands; and, filling up the space occupied by the foregoing monarchies, swell gradually into a mountain that shall fill the whole earth. "The God of Heaven shall set up a kingdom that shall never be destroyed; and His kingdom shall not be delivered up to another people; and itself shall stand forever." (Dan. ii. 44.) "All people," he says, "tribes, and tongues shall serve Him: His power is an everlasting power that shall not be taken away, and His kingdom that shall not be destroyed." (vii. 14.)

After having thus cursorily reviewed the history of prophecy upon this interesting point, it will not, I think, my brethren, be difficult to collect from its scattered elements a complete and simple idea of the plan and characteristics of this kingdom of the Messiah. It was to consist, manifestly, of a religious system widely spread over the whole earth, the most extreme points of which must, however, be connected and related by such principles of unity and subordination, as can entitle the whole to be considered as forming one only body or empire. This system which has to endure, according to the words of Scripture, "until the sun and moon be taken away," will, at every moment of its existence, be eminently conspicuous, and distinguished by its constant tendency to expand.

If, therefore, there is any truth in the Divine promises, and if the spirit of prophecy be not a spirit of falsehood and deceit, we must feel convinced that in this instance they have been fulfilled to the letter; so that in every age there must have existed a body satisfying these conditions, and a body not only having a clear, defined, and sensible existence, that others may be able to join it, but rendered eminent and distinguished, so as to attract the eye, and win the attention, of those who were not united to its standard. And such, my brethren, has really been the case. No sooner did the apostles receive the Divine commission to teach *all nations*, and to be the witnesses of Christ's doctrine "even to the uttermost parts of the earth" (Acts, i. 8), than they prepared to lay the foundation of this vast structure. Their jealousy of receiving the Gentiles into their communion was soon removed by a declaration from Heaven (Acts, x.); and no other barrier remained to check their zeal. To men, only twelve in number, and less confident of the Divine support, the project might have appeared chimerical, of founding a religious community, whereof the whole Roman empire was only to form a part. They would have preferred to concentrate their power and abilities upon one point, and trust to time and opportunity to spread gradually on every side. But, supported by the promises of God, they feared not to weaken their strength by separation; they dispersed immediately in opposite directions, and Spain and India, Scythia and Africa, saw rising at the same moment the distant, but harmonising parts of the vast system. The same doctrines, the same government, the same constitution,

the same form of worship, linked together into a whole the most distinct points; nor was it ever imagined that the vicissitudes of States, or the formation of new political boundaries, would ever be authorized, or able to break the bonds which united them into a common empire.

It was not long before the formation of this stupendous system attracted the notice of the whole known world. It soon became a city built upon a mountain which could not be concealed; it soon became a beacon towards which all directed their course who valued the doctrine of salvation; and even the wrath of those who could not bear its light, only rendered it more marked and conspicuous. The flame of persecution only added splendor to its lustre; the blood of its martyred followers fell like a fruitful seed upon the earth, and the decree for its extermination went forth as a warrant for its propagation. In the midst of all their sufferings, the most distant churches consoled one another, and corresponded with all the sympathy of members of the same body. The Sovereign Pontiffs, in the concealments of the catacombs, received the reports of distant provinces, regulated their affairs, or convened synods for more weighty consultations. Clement thus ordered the disturbed Church of Corinth by his letters; Victor called to account the practice and discipline of the Asiatic churches, founded by St. John; Stephen pronounced sentence upon the disputes of the African bishops.

Thus was this new kingdom, within a few years, extended over the whole world, still preserving that

unity of plan and of government, which is so essential to constitute one kingdom; every day becoming more conspicuous, till, at length, its splendor overcame the obstinacy of the Roman emperors, and it planted the badge of its Divine Founder upon the diadem of the world.

Now approached the trying period, when it was to be seen whether this vast system, like all *human* institutions, contained in it the principles of dissolution, and whether, like the overgrown empires of the earth, it would crumble into pieces by its own weight. But it was soon discovered that, although the Roman dominion, with which it was more than commensurate, could become the prey of anarchy, or devastation, this had a principle of vitality, proper to itself, which made it independent of earthly support. Whatever revolutions agitated the globe, the Church of God alone remained unmoved: and as all the changes which take place in the vast system of creation occur within the being and immensity of her Founder, without communicating to Him the slightest variation, so numerous and portentous vicissitudes daily occurred within her precincts without modifying her government, her doctrines, or her rites.

In vain did the north open its flood-gates of desolation and pour its deluge of barbarians over the rich provinces of the south. No sooner did the torrent stagnate than it received the care of this universal benefactor; the scene of its former devastation, and the wilderness which it had created, soon began, in fulfilment of prophecy, "to rejoice and flourish like the lily, to bud forth and blossom, and rejoice with

joy and praise." (Is. xxxv. 1.) Often, even in the career of victory, their arm was arrested by its meek interposition; the sword of the conqueror was charmed into its sheath by the mild doctrines of Christianity, and the proud head of the despot hung abashed before the rebuke of its ministers. But they were not content with subduing the obstinate hearts of their invaders: they pushed their spiritual conquests into the territories of their enemies.

For never did the kingdom of Christ receive such triumphant increase as during those ages, commonly denoted the dark times of ignorance and superstition. In the fifth age, St. Palladius and St. Patrick, both commissioned by Pope Celestine, preached the faith: the former to the Scots, the second to the Irish. In the sixth, St. Augustin opened his mission among our Anglo-Saxon ancestors, under the auspices of the holy Pontiff St. Gregory. The following century saw the Netherlands added to the Church, through the ministry of St. Willibrord, sent by Pope Sergius. During the eighth, St. Boniface, under the direction of the second Gregory, gained the title of the Apostle of Germany. In the ninth, Sweden; in the tenth, Denmark, was illumined by the light of the Gospel; the Hungarians, the Livonians, parts of Tartary and Lithuania were the conquests of the following centuries; and, when the field for new conversions seemed thus exhausted, new worlds in the east and west were thrown open, in order that the prerogative of the Church, to be ever extending, might not want space whereon to be exerted.

Nor, my brethren, was this ever-expanding kingdom

of the Lord lost in obscurity or sunk into insignificance during this period of darkness and confusion. It became, on the contrary, more and more conspicuous and distinguished. Conspicuous, from the almost exclusive learning of its rulers and dignitaries, and from their successful care to preserve that spark of literature and science from the ashes of antiquity, which could alone have lighted up the way to modern improvement; conspicuous, by its care to smoothen the rudeness of the times, to soften the asperity of manners, to improve the condition of the poor, and plant the basis of all those wise institutions which we now cherish and admire; conspicuous, still more, in the holiness and beauty of character of so many who devoted themselves to its service; conspicuous, above all, by being the common link between distant or discordant nations, the common object of awe to all the evil, and of consolation to all the good, the common country to which all belonged, the common altar round which all would rally. Honored and protected, it never altered its constitution nor broke its succession; its voice silenced every murmur that rose to disturb its harmony, and its sentence paralyzed every movement made to break its unity. Of the hundred sects which rose before the fifteenth century, only *one* (the Vaudois), and that an obscure and lingering remnant, yet survives, *in Europe*, the blight of its anathema.

My brethren, at this epoch let us take our stand. We have seen what sort of a system was required, by the ancient prophecies, to fill the character of God's kingdom upon earth; and you are assured that such a one must have existed, and must exist for ever, if

they were true. What alone could boast these qualities when the apostles established the Church, no one can doubt. For fifteen centuries after that epoch I find only one religious system universally diffused, which could be said to wear the features attributed to this spiritual empire; one alone conspicuous and distinguished, for, till then, it had not even a rival; one community accused of bearing too much the form of an organized kingdom; one ever spreading the light of religion, and alone diffusing Christianity to the benighted regions of the earth; one alone, in short, from which its more recent separatists boast that they receive their mission and ordination, which would be void and useless if it was not, at least till then, the true and only inheritance of these prophecies and the continuation of their fulfilment. I find, too, that retrograding from the period mentioned, it is connected from age to age by the constant succession of pastors and supreme rulers, by a series of councils, canons, and constitutions, framed for its government, by a train of writers for its defence or instruction, by all those links, in fine, which can give historical identity to a moral and continued body. If, then, the promises of God were fulfilled, it could be in this body alone; and till that century when the rise of rival claims to be the true Church of God involved the case in controversy, it must be acknowledged that no doubt could possibly exist that the great, the magnificent kingdom of the Messiah was wholly identified with the only religious system which was widely disseminated, was eminently conspicuous, or which spread on every side the doctrines of Christianity.

●

It is true, my brethren, that we have often heard and read of foul corruptions in practice, which had crept into the Church, of shocking immoralities which disgraced its ministers, of gross perversions of God's word in its doctrine, during this period. But upon this point we may ask one obvious question. Were these such as to obliterate from this Church the characteristics of being the kingdom of God founded by the apostles? If you answer in the affirmative, then I ask what became of His promises that His kingdom was a kingdom of all ages, which should never be destroyed; for as there was no other institution yet in existence to receive its reversion, if it ceased to remain there, it ceased equally to exist.

But if these supposed stains only sullied its purity, yet did not void its title, then it follows that at the period when the great separation of religion took place, the body from which they separated was in as full possession of its claims, to be the true kingdom of the Messiah, as it was at the commencement of Christianity. What power or what title could then or since transfer this Kingdom to another people, contrary to God's holy promise? Not the accusation of corruptions, for it is proved that they could not have been sufficient before, to deprive it of its rights. Not any authority of man, for its title-deeds had been signed and sealed by the spirit of prophecy. Nothing, then, can since have despoiled us of those rights which we possessed at that time; and, indeed, when I look around at the present moment, I find still existing all these characteristics which were foreshown by the Divine word.



When, from this centre of our religion, I cast my view in any direction, I behold an unbounded prospect, independent of any natural or political horizon. Under every climate, under every form of government, I discover myriads who daily recite the same act of faith, and perform the same worship as myself; who look at the same objects and institutions with reverence, and acknowledge the same supreme power, under whose more immediate authority I now address you. I see, in every part, the missionaries of religion advancing each day further into unconquered territories, treading the dark forests of the Western Hemisphere, or disguising themselves in the populous cities of the ends of the East,—in both directions daily adding new subjects to the kingdom of the Lord. I see this vast and extended, yet compact and coherent society, everywhere a conspicuous and distinguished body, the boast of many powerful monarchs, the pride of learned and eminent persons, and even where existing in a more humble and depressed state, still the object of universal attention and curiosity, from the splendor of its worship, the uniformity of its doctrines, and the constant increase of its numbers.

But if, instead of directing my looks abroad for these characterizing marks, I cast an eye upon the ground on which I tread, I find still more speaking evidence of their existence here. When I trace back, through every age, the ecclesiastical monuments which surround me, and find them carry me back to the earliest period of Christian history,—when I see myself kneeling before the very altars which a Sylvester anointed, and where a Constantine adored; above all,

when, standing in the proudest temple which the hands or imaginations of man ever raised to the Divinity, I behold myself placed between the tomb of the prince of the Apostles and the throne of his present successor, in a direct lineal descent, and can trace almost every link which unites these two extremes, through the ashes that repose in the tombs, or beneath the altars that surround me, oh! will any one ask why I cling with a feeling of pride and of affection to that body which carries me back to the foundation of the Church, and unites in unbroken connection, through ages of fulfilment and of prophecy, the creed which I profess, with the inspired visions of earlier dispensations!

If then, my brethren, you feel in these considerations joy and satisfaction, greet with holy rejoicing the birth of your infant King, who comes to purchase you these blessings. "For *now* a child is born to us, and a son is given to us, and the government is upon his shoulder, . . . his empire shall be multiplied, and there shall be no end of peace." (Is. ix. 6, 7.) Go in, like the Magi, and acknowledge Him your king; and if His humble guise and His poor appearance shock your pride, oh! remember that it was for you that He put them on. Yes, and remember that, whatever He may appear outwardly to suffer, it is nothing compared to the agony of His tender mind.

My brethren, the outline which I have traced has been but imperfectly filled up. I might have added much to confirm the truths which I have placed before your minds for your consolation, or your serious consideration. But there are characteristics and qualities

attributed to God's kingdom on earth which can be felt rather than described, and which are intended more to attach "the children of the kingdom," than to attract the stranger to it. For, while the signal grandeur, extent, and durability of the Church, as clearly foretold in prophecy, form powerful, and really incontestible evidence to those without, the fulfilment of those predictions which promise to it abundance of peace, unity, internal tranquillity, and security, can only be recognized, or rather felt, by those who live within, as in their own house. (Ps. lxxvii. 7.)

These alone can enjoy the peace of conviction, through the consistency, firmness, and unchangeableness of their grounds of faith, qualities communicated to every doctrine they profess: the peace of unanimity; for all who bear the name of Catholic believe the same truths without dissension or doubt, especially in the bosom of the family; a peace of direction, from the feeling of confidence in the divine guidance granted by the Holy spirit to the Church and to its ministers, and through them to the individual conscience; a peace of reconciliation, after transgression and amidst frailties, from the thorough assurance that God has lodged in the hands of His priesthood the power to forgive sins, and to restore to grace; a peace of assured confidence, arising from the abundance of cherished graces in so many sacraments and other helps to salvation, in the power of holy indulgences, in the community of merits throughout the Church, in the intercession of angels and saints in Heaven, and the sublime patronage of Mary, ever pure, in life and death, and in the suffrages of the living after our de-

parture: finally, a peace of sweetest charity, affection, and closest union with God, in that unspeakable mystery of grace and love, in which Jesus Christ gives us Himself.

Who can worthily speak, to those who have not experienced them, of those treasures of goodness and mercy which makes the inmates of God's house cling to it with a joyful fidelity, an unshaken security, that is inconceivable to those who are still outside of it? Let this our own enjoyment of such internal evidences, and such manifold blessings, be generous, in our wish to see every one partake in them. Stretch out your hands, O all ye sons and daughters of God, not merely to offer bread to those who hunger for it, but to draw in each weary pilgrim who faints on his way, that with you he may find rest, peace, shelter, and food! So will you deserve to stand one day at the right hand, which rewards fully every spiritual, as well as every corporal, work of mercy.

## SERMON XV.

### *Devotion to the Blessed Virgin.*

CANTICLE OF CANTICLES, viii. 5.

“Who is this that cometh up from the desert flowing with delight, leaning upon her beloved?”

ARE these words, of the most difficult and most mystical book of Scripture, supposed to be spoken on earth or in Heaven?

If on earth, then, my brethren, I can only imagine to myself one who, like Simeon of old, gifted with the knowledge of the future, and in saintliness of life, was looking out from the inward temple of his own holiness, or from the visible temple in which he habitually dwelt on earth, to catch the first glimpse of God's salvation coming to man, and seeing the earth around him appear as but a desert, wayless and waterless, in which as yet there has been no path traced out for the sure guidance of man's steps, in which no well has been dug at which his soul may be refreshed; the whole land covered with the darkness of death, with a night, to its greatest extent, of idolatry and crime, and more immediately round him with the dimness of a formal and carnal religion. And yet he knows that in the course of but a few short years at most, there will arise that Sun of justice who will steep and gladden with brightness the whole of that desert region, and

will make it glowing and glorious before God and men. But does it seem to him that He will arise suddenly, without a harbinger to announce His coming? Will He start up in the fullness and brilliancy of His majesty? Will there be before His rising no dawn to shine first on the earth, and dispel some portion of the darkness resting on its face? Will he not rather be able to say, "Who is she that cometh as the rising dawn" (Cant. vi. 9), whose light, falling tenderly and softly, is not a mere reflection of the sun's beams, such as may be gathered by the mountain's tops, but is a sweet emanation from it—a part of that radiance softened, but still the same as He is coming to shed over the earth?

If such thoughts ever entered into his mind, if even they clothed themselves before him in living and speaking imagery, what must not have been the fulfilment to his mind of that which he had before fancied, on that day when his wishes had to be accomplished, and when he saw that mother filled with grace, overflowing with maternal joy and with virginal comeliness, entering from the wild desert of this world into the temple of God; bearing in her hands that very Sun that had to brighten the whole earth. Yet not bearing Him so much as leaning on Him, her beloved—leaning on Him as her only stay, her only strength, her only joy; leaning on Him, as St. Augustin, speaking of that venerable old man himself, says, that "while he seemed to bear Him in his arms, in reality, he was supported by that child."

But were these words of my text perhaps recorded in that sacred book, not as words spoken on earth, but

as belonging to a nobler mystery and a higher place! Then looking through what we may know, from glimpses granted us, of the heavenly Jerusalem, of scenes that may have occurred there, when could those words have been more perfectly fulfilled than on that day, when that same bright creature ascended thither; when she came up from that which to angels' eyes must be but a desert and place of banishment; when she came not as other saints must have come, but so as to force a new burst of exultation from the lips of blessed spirits; when she came as a new star may break suddenly into the firmament—a fresh and precious addition of joy to that unspeakable bliss.

We may imagine how, then, the whole of Heaven was moved at seeing her approach, and how the angels and saints may indeed have said: “Who is this so wonderfully favored, now coming up from that desert below, flowing with delights, flowing with graces, with majesty and beauty?” If to others have been granted these gifts to the fulness of the cup, her fulness is that of the fountain, overflowing ever, and yet ever at the full. And she is introduced, not as others might be, led by guardian angel or patron saint through the opening ranks of that celestial host to the throne of God, and there, kneeling before the faithful Rewarder of His servants, hear those words spoken: “Well done, thou good and faithful servant,” but from the door of Heaven, leaning, in the full confidence of love, on her beloved, as a bride on her bridegroom, as a mother may lean on her son.

Then, my brethren, do not these words, so wonderful and beautiful, seem naturally to apply themselves

to the two entrances, when born first into this world of trial, and then into that country of bliss; and may we not justly consider them as belonging to her especially, even though partially they may be applied to others? These words come naturally before my thoughts, because the Church, in the course of this week, will celebrate one of these first appearances of this chosen saint, of the most blessed Virgin Mary, the mother of the Incarnate Word of God. For, in the course of this week, occurs the festival of her Conception, which the Church, even before it had defined it as of faith, believed to be immaculate—that is, without sin, without spot or stain—a mystery, wonderful in itself, but, except by Catholics, little understood. I have, therefore, thought that I could not better prepare the thoughts and feelings of my hearers for the celebration, with peculiar solemnity, of this festival, than by explaining the meaning of it, and the manner in which it is understood and felt by Catholics; not by proving it, not by entering into arguments which involve long quotations and discussions, but only by putting it before you in its simplicity, and endeavoring to make you feel how natural this belief is, and how obvious it must be to Christian feelings.

But allow me to begin somewhat remotely, because a groundwork must be laid for my argument. Allow me, at first, in a simple and obvious mode, to bring before you the grounds on which Catholics celebrate, at all, the festivals of the saints, and what they mean by it; and thus, led step by step, you will see how natural it is that this festival should be to us one of the greatest consolation and joy.



There is not a single class of Christians that does not possess what is well known by the name of its calendar. Let it be a common almanac, such as is published by authority in our country, or let it be that which is printed uniformly at the beginning of every Prayer-book that contains the service of the Church of England. That calendar has probably been looked at again and again by every one, yet it is possible that some of its most striking features may not have been sufficiently observed. It will be found that, in addition to certain greater feasts, there are marked on particular days the names of persons long ago deceased—the names of persons with whom individually we can have no sympathy—the names of persons who have not any special relation to our national ideas, or any connection with our history, but still whose names are there; and it is not difficult at once to see that they are there because they have been men distinguished for virtue, for holiness of life, for what they have done or suffered for Christ. There are Saints Peter and Paul, St. Luke, St. Matthew, St. Austin, St. Elphege, with other names scattered over the pages, recorded no doubt, for some particular purpose. Is it a practical purpose—one which is brought ordinarily into action, in connection with the thoughts or feelings of the day? With hundreds and thousands most likely it is not. But it is more than probable that many persons, if asked why the names of those who are called saints are recorded there, would reply, because they were there many years ago, when a practice existed of devotion to the saints, though perhaps it might have been better had they been withdrawn;

while there are some who consider this a part of what has been saved from the plundered treasures of the ancient Church; who think that the record of those saints is a constant protest against forgetfulness of devotion which should be paid to them, and that they are mentioned to excite the faithful to a communion of some sort, even with those whose names are not handed down.

But to explain the meaning, according to Catholic thought and feeling, of this record of names, I will for a moment put that book aside. We will close the Prayer-book, and turn to the old family Bible, where we find a calendar at the beginning containing names, and those names marked with particular dates. To pass over more sorrowful events, there has been registered the day on which each child of the family was born, and that day is noted as a sacred one in family feeling and family usages. It is true that among those names there occur those of some who for a long time have not been seen.

Perhaps there was one child who, from early years, manifesting a manly and independent spirit, went forth to the regions of the west, bearing with him what the family had been able to give him as his portion, and there, by industry, and honesty, and steadiness of life, he is known to have amassed considerable wealth, and to have acquired for himself a high position, so as to be well spoken of and honored by all who know him. There was another, who, in his opening youth, filled with courage and ardor, went to the east to fight his country's battles; who has gained victories on the sultry plains of India; till at length his

brow is overshadowed with laurels, and his name is chronicled in the history of his country; and he has gained not only honor but glory among men.

But, distant as they may be, far away as they sojourn in the east or the west, that record in the family calendar is the bond that unites them. Does the mother forget the returning birth-day of these her absent and renowned children? Does she not make preparation beforehand—does she not invite the friends and relations of her children to join with her in commemorating that day, because it gave birth to one who is yet both honored and loved? And the feast is prepared, and all are seated round its table, and all hearts are most joyful; younger children are there who have never seen their elder brethren, who had departed from home before they were even born; and yet they feel they have a right to be proud of them as brothers, and they feel a love towards them, and they know them, and on that day they speak of nothing else. And the parent loves to record incidents of the early days of the one who is commemorated, incidents that give foreshadowings of his future wisdom or greatness; a thousand anecdotes are preserved of his words and of his actions, and they are repeated again and again, year after year, to ears willing to listen and to hearts filled with love. And now suppose that just at that moment, when the father is opening his lips to speak in benediction of that child that has given honor to his grey hairs, and when every eye is glistening with joy, and every ear intent to hear the repetition of his homely and dearest thoughts, suppose that at that moment some one, with scornful eye and bit-

ter words, were to say: "What folly! what delusion! Know you not that the affections of home cling not to a man when he has attained the object of his life? Think you that they who are now at ease in a distant land, who have the fulness of their desires given them, who are now surrounded by new friends and connections more properly their own, think you that they care any more for mother or brethren left behind in the toils and struggles of home? No; it is folly to recall the memory of such; they are gone from you forever." Will the hearts of those sitting round sympathize with these words or not? No; they sympathize with the tears of sorrow, or, more, of indignation, which burst from the mother's eyes. Is it not the pride and joy of her heart to think that on that same day, at that same hour, the absent ones are recalling to mind what is being said at their dear home, about them; that this is a bond of sympathy with the younger ones who have still to win their reward; and that each one is wishing and praying for happiness and joy on those whom, though distant, he loves? Is not this the natural feeling which any of you will entertain of the affections of this life? What, then, have I to say when similar words are spoken of those who have been ours, who are ours, and who still love us?

Return now to that other record in which are those of whom I first spoke. Your Mother the Church will tell you: These are my children, this is the birth-day to life, to true and eternal life, of a brother of yours, a child of mine, nursed in the same bosom that bore you, fed with the same milk which has given vigor to

you, taught by the same mouth from which you have learned; this was a child of mine, to whom his Lord and Father gave five talents and sent away to a distant region from Himself, or rather He withdrew Himself from him, and those talents by his trading he has doubled in the sight of his Lord; he has been a merchant, and has laid up for himself treasures in Heaven, where the moth consumes not, and the rust destroyeth not. It is a St. Francis, who gave up all for Christ, that he might the more completely win and embrace Christ; it is a St. Vincent of Paul, who, whatever were the riches which the great ones of the world poured into his open arms, lavished them again with no less open hands on the poor of Christ, and for all that he cast away, laid up ten times the amount in Heaven: this is the child far away from us whose birth-day we commemorate. And the other—this was a Laurence, or Stephen, a child full of ardor and zeal and the love of God, who went forth to fight His battles, who fought, who conquered, and triumphed; and he now reigns glorious in Heaven, and his name is a very benediction in the mouths of all. And you come and tell me it is folly to think more of them, that they are dead, and forever gone, whose bones are crumbled to dust, whose souls have forgotten men. And I ask in return, Is it your opinion that Heaven is a place in which whatever is honorable to man, whatever is most precious to his soul, whatever is most beautiful in his nature after the corruption of sin has defiled it, that love, in short, which is the very nature of God, is a thing not only unknown there, but banished thence, and never to be admitted? Tell me,

then, that you consider Heaven to be a place in which the soul is to be employed for eternity in looking or diving into the unfathomable abyss of love which God is, and seeing that that love is a love not merely sleeping and inactive, but exercising itself in ten thousand ways, with all the resources of infinite power, and yet believe that in that ocean you must not love what God loves.

Tell me that you believe Heaven to be a looking into the face of Christ, and there wondering forever at the infinite love, and tenderness, and mercy, and compassion, and affection beaming from it, and those wounds received that men might be redeemed at such a price.—tell me that it consists in the happiness of loving your Saviour for what He has done for man, and endeavoring as much as possible to be like to Him; and that yet you must contrive not to love that which is the very spring of all which you admire in Him, and endeavor not to be like Him in that in which He is most amiable to us. For there He is interesting Himself for men, showing His wounds, and pleading still by them with His heavenly Father: and we are to understand that we must not join in such an office, and must not take delight therein. Tell me how you understand Heaven to be the association of holy souls, united by a bond of the strictest mutual love forming their very life; and yet when one who has been dear to you on earth comes into that same happy region in which you enjoy bliss, it is to be understood that you will receive him as a stranger, you will know nothing of him, and it will be a glory to you that your heart is unfettered by the ties of duty,

gratitude, or love. Tell me, have you accepted Heaven from God on these conditions? have you insisted that when your soul has been called forth from this earth, and you are to ascend to Heaven, that instant, that moment, it is your intention, for if it is God's will it ought to be, to forget child and wife, and parents, and to care no more for them? Oh, if the precept of renouncing father and mother, and whatever we love on earth, for Christ's sake, be not truly the price of which we obtain a hundred-fold enjoyment hereafter, hard, indeed, would be the condition, were it thus made the terms, not for obtaining more, but for losing even that forever!

And now, my brethren, returning to the point from which I started, you must understand that there must be a scale of love; that if in Heaven saints have different prerogatives, that if, when united together, there will be some who have a right to pray with a more powerful intercession, some who have peculiar claims to a greater love from us on earth, who have still greater right to love us themselves, there must be some rule whereby this hierarchy of saints is regulated. And the rule is one simple and obvious enough, to all who have ever considered the prerogatives of God's saints. We honor them, we esteem them, we love them, we believe them to have influence, in proportion as they are nearer to God. The martyr who has done the utmost that man can do, who, by giving his life for Christ, has shown the greatest love that man can bear, must be placed far above those who have not attained this privilege, and who consequently plead not that same intensity of love. The apostles, who were the

immediate followers and companions of the Son of God in life, whom He chose to be with Him in His trials, to whom He committed His full power on earth, who, in addition to martyrdom like others, had also the glory of being His messengers over the whole world—they are naturally placed in a higher sphere nearer the throne of God, more closely approaching Him, more vividly beholding Him, enjoying greater familiarity and more intimate union with the affections of their divine Master.

Then what shall we say of her whom God chose to adhere in every time and place to the Redeemer of the world, His own Word incarnate; so that never, for a moment, was she allowed to be willingly separated from Him; who alone saw Him born and saw Him die, who alone heard His first infant cry, and heard also his last agonizing commendation of His soul to His eternal Father; who nursed Him through infancy, and attended Him in His last hours; who may be said to have shared with Him all His sorrows, all His tribulations; who went with Him to Egypt, flying from the wrath of Herod; who nourished Him in His childhood, who hungered with Him, who bore poverty with Him in His youth at Nazareth, who followed Him weeping from city to city, and sought Him through calumny and reproach, even to the persecutions which threatened His life? If the closeness with which any one was privileged to stand by our Lord on earth, is the criterion of the place occupied in Heaven, and of the prerogatives there granted, who can doubt that she, the most blessed Virgin Mary, has a place in the court of her Son such as is granted to none other?



Who can doubt for a moment that when she was introduced in Heaven into the royal and divine presence of that Son, that same scene took place which is described as occurring when Solomon's mother was announced: "The king arose to meet her, and bowed to her; and a throne was set for the king's mother, and she sat on his right hand" ? (3 Kings, ii. 19.)

For, after all, when we speak of her close connection with the Son of God, as associated with Him through the whole of His painful life, all this is a consequence of something higher still; it is because she had an interest in Him, a claim on Him, which no other human being could ever establish, and a claim which of all others was on His heart, and, through his heart, on all redeemed mankind. It was because she gave to Him all that he had, of that human nature, with which, as an instrument, His Divinity worked on earth; those feet that went forth bearing glad tidings to Jerusalem; those powerful hands, which dropped healing on the sick and the infirm, and restored life to the dead; those ears, that were open to every sigh for compassion, every cry for help; those eyes, that ever beamed with mercy and forgiveness on the distressed and the sinner; those lips, that never spoke but in words full, as the honeycomb, with wisdom and sweetness; that heart into which she transfused her own blood, and which He poured out again to the last drop for man, as the price of his redemption; that breath, that life, which He gave in expiation for sin, and for the redemption of us all. To have given all this to the Son of God, to have made a present to mankind of it all, surely established in the eternal counsels of God,

first a link between Him and her, and then between her and us—a link which cannot be shared by angel or by saint. And therefore does the Church of God place her incomparably above all created beings; and therefore do the hearts of the Church's children yearn towards her, knowing that her Son as she loved Him must have loved her.

But we have given her prerogatives enough when we make her enjoy such privileges as these. Why give her more? Why not be content with so much? and why attribute to her also the gift of sinlessness, and believe that never for a moment was she defiled even by original stain?

I will tell you why, in few and simple words. It is because the Catholic Church exalts to so much higher and so much diviner a degree than others do the holiness of her Son. We look on Him as so pure, so holy, as so repellent of sin, and even transgression of the slightest nature, that we cannot admit for a moment, or believe, that He would permit Himself to come in contact with it. We cannot believe that He, who was so jealous of purity, that He would not have His Father allow Him, although He might taste of death, and the scourge, and the buffet, to see corruption, that He would not suffer His lifeless body to repose after death in a tomb which its savor could possibly have reached,—we cannot, I say, believe He would for an instant permit to approach His animated body, filled with His Divinity, what to Him is far more hateful than the corruption of death—the defilement of sin. And because we know Him to be the new Adam, come to give fresh life to the world,

we believe Him equally pure with the first, and unable to allow one drop of tainted blood to flow in His veins. Now, in no way could the attainder be cut off, save by preventing it reaching her from whom alone His blood was to be received. But further still, does it not seem natural that if He loved His mother, and must have loved her with such love as God made man alone could entertain, He must have wished to bestow on her, of all gifts, the one which she must necessarily most have coveted. He made her pure and holy, He made her detest sin above any evil in existence. But if a child had it in his power to bestow on his own mother any gift whatever, and knew there was one which she prized most highly, would it not be that which he would grant? And to a soul like hers, what would all other gifts have been to compare with this, to be able to think that never was there a moment in her life when God had turned away His face from her as from a being hateful and loathsome, as every one must be, with the stain of original sin? And He must also have bestowed on her this very love of inexpressible purity and holiness, which would make her desire it, in order that she might be qualified to be the mother of the Holy One, the spotless Lamb.

It is not, then, unreasonable, my brethren, to honor the saints of God and to love them. It is not unreasonable, in return, to believe that they love us; and that love not merely an abstract or passive affection, but, like God's love for man, an active love. It is not unreasonable especially to believe, that the blessed Mother of God has privileges and prerogatives which are be-

stowed on none other of the saints of God, and consequently that she has greater power with her Son, and higher claims on our hearts and affections. And it is not wonderful that these thoughts, which affection engenders, should lead us by a straighter flight than the more circuitous road which theologians must tread, to arrive at once at the belief in that mystery so dear to the Catholic, of the spotlessness of the ever-blessed Mother of God, even from the beginning of her existence upon earth. One word more concerning her, and I will conclude. It is true that our blessed Redeemer is the real Sun of justice who alone can shine on our hearts with that saving power and grace, through which alone we can attain our reward ; and it is only He, that brilliant Sun in the firmament of Heaven and the Church, who can enlighten our faith, warm our hope, enkindle our charity ; for from Him alone comes grace, from Him alone is light, from Him is life. But tell me, is it less that same Sun, or is He less to you when, instead of being viewed directly in all His dazzling brilliancy, He comes on you mellowed, as it were, through the storied window, bearing, imprinted on His own rays, the effigies of saints and angels who would have no existence there but for His light, for all was dark, shapeless, colorless, until His rays came ; and then on a sudden He gave them light and color, and He shaped them into form, and He softened His own radiance as He shone through them ; but without Him they had no existence.

And so the Church contemplates, through the saints, the glory of the Son of God. In their own nature they were sinful, frail, and helpless ; but they

have been the medium through which the rays of divine grace have passed ; and as they so shone, they have had their brilliancy made enduring. For our Lord's bright virtues thus appear not only admirable, but in some respect imitable, because we can copy those of the saints as steps to conduct us to the life of Christ. And is there not one whom all should be glad to see the model especially of Christian women? Catholic mothers, will you leave your children to pick up the type of their sex from the novel or the romance of the day? Will you have them form their characters, either upon that stern and cold virtue which the world admires, or upon that soft and miserable effeminacy with which it depicts the milder mind? Will you leave them to model themselves on what is considered the noble form of character in their sex, the masculine heroines of ancient or modern times, who forgot the gentler and softer virtues belonging to their nature, to cultivate, rather, intellect, and display boldness even in religious speculation? Or do you wish to find them classed with those who have passed with cold mediocrity through the trials of life; amiable, perhaps, but possessed of barely ordinary virtues?

Will you, I ask, leave them to follow such wretched models, when you have before you that type of female excellence, which from the time of St. Ambrose, was placed before the youthful maiden; as that on which she must study to form herself, that in which there is found all that is tender and yet all that is firm; and which, from the humble virgin refusing the highest of honors, brings before us, finally, the matron enduring

anguish and agony such as falls to the lot of no other woman on earth? Can you, for a moment, hesitate to perceive, how useful, how salutary, how saving it would be, if you could make this the example that is to be imitated in every family, and thus become at length the recognized type of all that is great and at the same time gracious?

Then, do not listen to words that you may hear spoken almost scornfully of her, whom it is impossible to think on without love. Do not allow yourselves, because it may be thought expedient to repel Catholic doctrine from you, to hear that which is most beautiful in the whole history of Christianity, saving Him only who has no paragon, I will not merely say with contempt, but even with coldness and indifference. On the contrary, fling away with indignation such suggestions from you, and look at her character, her history, her prerogatives, with the simple feelings of nature, if not with the eyes of Catholic faith, and I am sure that there is not one of you who will not be ready to admit, that it should be a motive of virtuous pride to be able to say, that this has been her own model, and the one which she has proposed to her children for imitation. And I am sure that such a one would come at length to admit the whole of what I have said, the whole of what the Catholic Church teaches respecting the blessed and immaculate Mother of God; and that in the end, she would find and proclaim that this copying of so sublime, yet so winning an example, had made her path smooth and easy, nay, that it had made it the sweetest, and at the same time, the most safe, to eternal life.

## SERMON XVI.

### Veneration of the Blessed Virgin.

LUKE, xi. 27.

"And it came to pass, as He spoke these things, that a certain woman from the crowd, lifting up her voice, said to Him: Blessed is the womb that bore Thee, and the breasts that gave Thee suck."

THE incident thus recorded in the Gospel which has just been sung,\* is contained in few words, but is, nevertheless, full of consoling instruction. The woman who so fearlessly raises her voice above the crowd had seen Jesus perform many works of mighty power; she has heard the strong persuasiveness wherewith He delivered instructions of sublimest import; she had noted, too, the commanding grace, and dignity, and majesty which clothed His person, and ennobled all His actions. And yet, she exclaimed not, "blessed are those hands wherein God hath placed the staff of His power,"—nor "the lips which He hath overspread with such sweetness,"—nor "the heart wherein He hath folded up so much counsel." But, by a transition most natural, she considered how lovely must have been the flower which produced so sweet a fruit, how hallowed and pure the body which conceived, and bore, and nourished, so holy and privileged a being: herself, perhaps, a mother, she calculated the joys of

\* Gospel of the Votive Mass of the Blessed Virgin.

her, to whom alone it had been given to nurse and caress Him in infancy, to enjoy His company, and command Him in youth, and for whom alone—however the waters of His charity and graciousness might flow abroad—was reserved in His breast, that sealed fountain of man's affections, filial duty, respect, and love. And hence, borne away by an amiable enthusiasm, and nothing fearing that by commending and blessing such a mother, she could offend such a Son, she raised her voice, almost unwittingly, and exclaimed: "Blessed is the womb that bore Thee, and the breasts that gave Thee suck.

Nor was there any reproof of these sentiments implied in His answer: "Yea, rather," or, as it might have been, perhaps, better rendered, "Yea, *likewise* blessed are they who hear the word of God and keep it." For, in like manner, when Thomas upon touching our Saviour's wounds proclaimed Him his Lord and God, our blessed Redeemer replied that they were blessed who had not seen, and yet believed (John, xx. 29); and did not surely thereby signify, that we, who believe darkly, as striving against our senses, and adore at a distance, as through a thick veil, have a more blessed lot than those chosen few who were allowed to hear His voice, and touch His sacred body, and kiss His open wounds. But He wished to teach the apostles and us that, as all could not aspire to that extraordinary happiness, it behoved us to be content with that measure which it pleases God to grant us, and thus He in part corrected Thomas for refusing to be contented with less blessed evidence of His being risen, than he himself chose to demand. In like man-



ner did He turn the pious woman in the Gospel, from the contemplation of a sublime and unattainable beatitude, for which none might ever long, to that share which she might hope to reach, and which was proper for her condition—the blessing of being a hearer and doer of His holy word. Thus here, as in the case of Thomas, the pointing out a happiness more within the reach of men, than that which was alluded to, does not impair, but rather enhances, the beatitude of the higher state, by pronouncing it *beyond* hope.

We then, my brethren, as Venerable Bede exhorteth us, will raise our voices, with this holy woman, above the crowd, and proclaim as she did, blessed the womb that bore Jesus made man, and the breasts that gave Him suck, an infant for our sakes; and that we may do so with greater assurance, we will consider the right she of whom we treat hath to our gratitude and veneration. But so far from allowing those feelings to prejudice our better interests, we will, on the contrary, see how highly beneficial they may be rendered to our eternal welfare. Thus shall we first imitate the pious example proposed to us by the Gospel, and then profit by the lessons drawn from it by our heavenly Teacher.

It is not my intention, my brethren, to enter into any controversy, for the purpose of proving to you, from sacred authority or from human reason, that it is just and proper in us to honor and venerate the saints of God, and above them all the Queen of the Saints. For I feel that here I stand in the midst of my brethren, of those who come to the house of God, in full conviction of all the truths therein taught, and

only anxious to improve in the practice of all they inculcate. And need I tell such as you, that the contemplation of the glory of the saints, and of their dignity and joy, so far from drawing away our thoughts and hopes from God, doth rather raise them up more gently from the earth, to fly towards Him? For one who should wish to contemplate the beauty of a glorious summer's day, would not go forth and boldly raise his eyes, and fix them upon the burning luminary, from which all its radiance and warmth proceed, well knowing that he would thereby only dazzle and afflict his sight; but rather, casting them lower, he would let them wander over the milder diversity of Nature's face. Or, if possible, he would rest them upon a well-tilled garden; and, as he there observed the rich variety of shape, and hue, and fragrance, and loveliness, in the flowers that surrounded him, remembering that all these divers forms and qualities are but the reflection and production of that source of light which brings them into being, he would thereby conceive a sweeter and livelier idea of that day's splendor, and of that luminary's benefits, than if he had at once gazed upon his brightness. And in like manner when we wish to meditate upon the glories of God's eternal day, we will not at once dart our glance on that Father of Lights, who dwelleth in light inaccessible, but rather will pause to meditate upon the beauties of his heavenly Eden; and when we contemplate assembled together the unstained virgin, and the empurpled martyr, and the triumphant apostle, and all the other orders of heavenly beings, with one rising above the rest, and uniting in herself

the excellencies of them all ; and when, moreover, we remember that all these charms are but emanations and reflections of His effulgence, we shall assuredly form a truer and more consoling estimate of His beauty and beneficence, and mighty power, than if we had awed and overwhelmed our minds by sternly gazing upon His splendor. Then, too, are we more easily led to reflect, that we likewise are now what these once were, seedlings, so to speak, in the nursery of the heavenly husbandman, destined, as soon as we shall reach our becoming growth, to be transplanted into that garden of His delight.

But, turning now to her, with whose higher dignity I wish principally to ennoble my discourse, it must be noted that the woman in my text was not the first that pronounced her "blessed." The first was Gabriel the archangel, who saluted her as "blessed among women" (Luke, i. 28); the second was Elizabeth, filled, as the sacred text says, with the Holy Ghost, who repeated the angel's words (42); the third was Mary herself, who exclaimed that thenceforth all generations should call her blessed. (48.) Now, these words have the form of prophecy; and that prophecy must have been fulfilled. But by whom? Not, surely, by those who, in discourse, never bestow upon her that title; not by those who never make her the topic of their religious instruction, unless it be to reprehend and reprobate the only honor and veneration bestowed upon her on earth; not by those into the scheme of whose theolgy the consideration of her blessedness never enters—no, nor even her name, unless it be to denounce those as superstitious or something worse,

who address her as did an archangel, and one inspired by the Holy Ghost, of whom it is said, that she walked in all the commandments of the Lord without blame. (6.)

It has, indeed, been urged by some, to excuse their aversion to showing respect to Mary, that our Saviour Himself, through life, treated His Mother with marked indifference; that He answered her even harshly at the wedding-feast of Cana (John, ii. 4),\* and that He refused to recognize her, when told that she was asking for Him without. (Matt. xii. 48.) There have not been wanting men who have seriously urged these instances, in their writings, as a key to the feelings of our divine Redeemer towards his blessed Mother; and have even assumed that He thereby meant to give us a model and a rule of our feelings and bearing towards her. Now I will even allow that these circumstances are usually fairly represented, and that our Lord so conducted Himself towards our blessed lady, as to show in the strongest manner that, when once He had entered on His sacred ministry, He had snapped completely in sunder the bonds of the flesh, and allowed none, however dear to Him, further to interfere with His designs; and that He consequently did appear, on some occasions, to check her eager love. Even allow all this, and does it follow that we are to select these instances as the rule of our conduct and speech?

Our Redeemer often reproached His apostles as men of little faith. (Matt. viii. 26; xiv. 31.) Are *we*, therefore, to forget all their labors in our behalf,

\* On this passage see the *Dublin Review*, April, 1837, p. 409.

and their sufferings for Christ, and the dignity of their apostleship, and their sealing of the faith with their blood, and judge of their Master's disposition towards them only from His words of strong reproof? He addressed Peter in these harsh terms: "Get behind me, Satan; thou art a scandal to me, because thou savorest not the things that are of God." (Matt. xvi. 23.) And will any one thence reason, that we should overlook his warmer zeal and thrice-recorded love, and his confession of our Lord's divinity, and the pastoral charge and keys of the kingdom delivered to him, only to dwell upon the sterner moments of severe correction? And to John, too, He said, turning round and rebuking: "Ye know not of what spirit ye are." (Luke, ix. 55.) Must we then not heed that he was the beloved disciple that leaned upon his Master's bosom; who stood alone of the twelve on Golgotha by the cruel tree; to whom, beyond others, were revealed the mysteries of the future; and who closed the inspired volume by the longing aspirations of love divine; but feel and speak of him as one whom Jesus reprimanded and strongly rebuked, and for whom, consequently, He wished us never to feel or express reverence, gratitude, or love?

And if not, then let not a similar argument be impiously or ignorantly urged with regard to Mary; and even supposing, what God forbid that I should ever allow, that her dear Son should sometimes have seemed to act towards her with a reserve bordering on severity, should not we rather remember that it was she who bore for nine months in her womb the Saviour of our souls, and who suckled Him with her milk; that

she carried Him in her arms through the desert to save Him from His enemies; that she had loving care of Him for many years at Nazareth; that she suffered three years of racking anxiety on His account while the Jews sought His life; and that she endured more for Him than any other mortal, standing to gaze on His death-hour, beneath the shadow of His bruised limbs and thorny crown? And oh! did not those last words, when, with His failing breath, He proclaimed her His Mother, and commended her to John, compensate for all past severity in His demeanor, if such had existed, or such had been possible, in Him who came from Heaven to be our model, as in every other virtue, so in the first commandment which, according to St. Paul, has a promise (Ephes. vi. 2), that of honoring our parents?

But now that Jesus has ascended to the Father, and has dried up every tear from the eyes of His saints, can we suppose that His sentiments have changed in her regard? For, my brethren, when you think of Jesus sitting at the right hand of God, undoubtedly you love to think of Him as clothed with all that can render our human nature amiable: and as He has borne with Him our flesh, and the very wounds that pierced it, so you cannot doubt but He has raised so high with Him the gentle and sweet affections of the heart. We delight to think that whom He loved on earth, He loveth also in Heaven; to whom He showed friendship here below, He denieth it not in His own kingdom; with whom He contracted obligations in the days of His flesh, He holds them good, and repays them in this season of His glory. The more we can

assimilate Him in our minds to what He was here below, the more we can divest Him of the brightness of His glorified state, the more easily and closely we can unite ourselves to Him in pure and simple affection. Shall we then see Him thus preserving every other virtuous and amiable feeling, and making charity—that is, love—the all-absorbing essence of bliss in Heaven, and consequently Himself a fathomless abyss thereof, and yet bring ourselves even remotely to suspect that He has despoiled Himself of that feeling which Nature plants the first, and never again up-roots—the bud at once and the firmest stem of our affections; to suppose that He still shows Himself a generous benefactor, a kind master, and a faithful friend, and yet wishes not to be considered as displaying the feelings of an affectionate son? Away from us such cruel thoughts!

Then, on the other hand, can we believe Him such, and yet imagine that He wishes not others to love and respect, and that, too, with outward demonstrations, her whom He himself loves and cherishes? For what said king Assuerus, when he wished to express his esteem for Mardochai, who had saved his life? Why, he ordered him to be mounted on his best horse, clothed in royal robes, and wearing the diadem, and so to proceed through the public places, while the first noblemen of the land should make proclamation saying: “thus shall he be honored whom the king wisheth to honor.” (Est. vi. 7.) And I would appeal to you all, or rather to Nature speaking in your bosoms; to you who are parents, whether you would esteem filial love perfect in your child, if, when raised

to some high dignity, he grudged you every participation in the honor he received, and sternly forbade men to consider as his mother, or express their love and respect towards her who had borne much for him, in the days of his lowly estate; to you who are children, if you would envy that dignity which imposed upon you the harsh condition of renouncing your natural affections, and disowning such a parent?

Nay, I will even assert, that never is our love for Jesus so feelingly excited, as when we contemplate Him in conjunction with His blessed Mother. Never has the eye of art seen Him so amiable, never do our hearts so warm to Him, and feel so familiarized with Him, as when He is represented to us a lovely infant reposing in the arms of His Virgin Mother; never do we so feel what He underwent, how He bled, and how died for our redemption, as when we gaze upon His pale and bloodless corpse, laid upon the lap of His heart-broken Mother, and read in her countenance, a grief such as all the world else could not contain, the only measure which earth could give of the sufferings He endured for our salvation.

If, then, any one shall accuse me of wasting upon the Mother of my Saviour, feelings and affections which He hath jealously reserved for Himself, I will appeal from the charge to His judgment, and lay the cause before Him, at any stage of His blessed life. I will go unto Him at the crib of Bethlehem, and acknowledge that, while, with the Kings of the East, I have presented to him all my gold and frankincense and myrrh, I have ventured, with the shepherds, to present an humbler oblation of respect to her who



was enduring the winter's frost in an unsheltered stable, entirely for His sake. Or I will meet Him, as the holy fugitives repose on their desert-path to Egypt, and confess that, knowing from the example of Agar, how a mother cast forth, from her house into the wilderness, for her infant's sake, only loves it the more, and needs an angel to comfort her in her anguish (Gen. xxi. 17), I have not restrained my eyes from her whose fatigues and pain were a hundred-fold increased by His, when I have sympathized with Him in this His early flight, endured for my sins. Or I will approach a more awful tribunal, and step to the foot of His cross, and own to Him, that while I have adored His wounds, and stirred up in my breast my deepest feelings of grief and commiseration for what I have made Him suffer, my thoughts could not refrain from sometimes glancing towards her whom I saw resignedly standing at His feet, and sharing His sorrows; and that, knowing how much Respha endured while sitting opposite to her children justly crucified by command of God (2 Kings, xxi. 10), I had felt far greater compassion for her, and had not withheld the emotions, which Nature itself dictated, of love, and veneration, and devout affection towards her. And to the judgment of such a Son I will gladly bow, and His meek mouth shall speak my sentence, and I will not fear it. For I have already heard it from the cross, addressed to me, to you, to all, as He said: "Woman, behold thy son;" and again: "Behold thy mother." (John, xix. 26, 27.)

It is, indeed, remarkable, my brethren, how completely that motherhood of the Blessed Virgin, which

the woman in my text so loudly blessed, has been delineated in the Gospel. Almost all the other persons connected with our Saviour's history undergo extraordinary changes. John the Baptist, from the solitary anchorite in the wilderness, becomes the herald of the Messiah, the baptizer of Israel, the reprover of Pharisees and even of Kings. Magdalen first appears as the woman tenanted by evil spirits (Mark, xvi. 9), and is soon changed into an ardent follower and dauntless servant of Jesus. The apostles begin as fishermen and publicans, to be transformed into workers of signs and miracles, even before their Master's passion. But Mary never appears in any character but that of a mother, solicitous and suffering only for her Son. She is first seen receiving the heavenly messenger, and, according to his promise, conceiving and bearing the eternal Word made flesh for man's redemption; and soon becomes an object of persecution to His enemies, so as to be compelled to abandon her native land. Amidst the flattering and glorious scenes that surround her at His birth, we find it simply recorded of her by St. Luke, that "Mary kept all these words, pondering in her heart." (Luke, ii. 19.) After this did God reveal to her through holy Simeon, the piercing grief which, as a sword, should pass through her soul. (Luke, ii. 35.) We meet her not again till twelve year later, the solicitous mother wandering about the streets of Jerusalem, seeking her lost Son, sorrowing. And when she has found Him, and understands not perfectly the deep mysterious answer that He makes her, we have the same description of her conduct, which in one stroke sketches her mild, unobtrusive

character, that "His Mother kept all these things in her heart." (Luke, ii. 51.) After this we have total silence in her regard, during eighteen years of a life the most blessed which can be conceived upon earth, under the same roof with the Son of God; till she comes forward once more to initiate Him into His public life, by inducing Him to work his first miracle, at Cana. Through the three years of his wonderful public ministry, while all Judea rang with his praises, while crowds pressed round him to be healed, while priests, and Pharisees and doctors of the law listened with respect to His doctrines, and men would have set the royal crown upon His head—she takes no part in His triumphs and His fame: and only once approaches Him, in tender solicitude, to call Him from the house where He was surrounded by the multitude. (Matt. xii. 46.)

But so soon as we come to the last perilous trial, when disciples have fled, and apostles have denied Him; when friends have abandoned Him, and relations are ashamed of kindred with Him; when He is surrounded by a ruffianly mob, whose brutality seems equal to any outrage; when He is hedged round by the cruel array of soldiers and executioners, *then* may she, the mild, retired maid of Nazareth, but still the mother, be seen pressing through every obstacle to share in His sufferings, and catch His dying breath.

This, then, is the only character in which it is meant that we should know her, as the Mother of Jesus. And are not *we* the brethren of Jesus? Did not He Himself assure us so much; did not St. Paul, did not St. John, repeat the same consoling doctrine? (Matt.

xxviii. 10; Rom. viii. 17; 1 John, iii. 1, 2.) And to us, my brethren, who believe that every tie which connected us with Him on earth is not broken, but strengthened in Heaven; who believe that a holy union does exist between those who upon earth are fighting for their crown, and those who in Heaven have received it already; who believe that every claim we can make to the interest and intercession of those who have reached the goal is gladly acknowledged and made good—to us who so believe, yea, and who so feel, this is not matter of vain boast or empty parade. For, if such is our faith, this title which we have received has gained a mother for us in Heaven, who will often plead in our behalf. And in truth, if in life she suffered much, it may really be said that she suffered it for our sakes. By which I do not, of course, mean to say, that what she or any other mortal underwent, could, in the least measure, contribute to the mighty work of our redemption, or allay, even in small degree, the enkindled wrath of God; but it is true no less, that whatever she bore was from deep sympathy in the painful work of our salvation: that the blows of the hammer which drove deep the nails into her Son's feet and hands, drove deep the sword, too, which holy Simeon had placed against her bosom; and those blows did *our* sins heavily strike; that the drops of blood drained from His sacred head by the thorny crown were told by her in so many bitter tears—and that it was *we* who, as with the reed of our fickle affections, beat that crown deep into His meek forehead; that His last gasp was fearfully echoed in her mild heart, now hollowed of all that had cheered and

strengthened it; and that gasp was forced out by *our* transgressions: in fine, that through *our* iniquities she was made homeless, and friendless and childless. And what other mother ever lost such a Son! Thus may we say, that if we have been made her children, in much pain, and with smarting pangs, she hath borne us. While, therefore, with the devout woman in the Gospel, we pronounce her blessed, because she was the Mother of our Redeemer, it is not with prejudice to our strivings after salvation, nor to the neglect of our present advantages; it is, on the contrary, that we may calculate so much the more justly and nicely, the advantages which her blessedness, as Mother of God, may bring us. And the first of these we have now seen; that is, the close bond with which it knitted us to her, and the powerful interest in our salvation which the establishment of that bond hath given her.

Next to this, we may well ponder on the weight of her intercession. For, if the saints in Heaven have golden vials given them, as we are told in the Apocalypse, filled with our prayers, as with sweet odors, which they pour out before the throne of God (Apoc. v. 8), with what fragrance must those be endowed which are shed from hers? For, inasmuch as her dignity of Mother of God raised her, upon earth, above every order and degree in the human race, so likewise in Heaven must she preserve the same elevation, beyond all competition. And, if the word of God has told us that Jesus, ascended into Heaven, has prepared corresponding emblems of reward for every state of holiness, golden harps for the patriarchs, and robes of whiteness for the virgins, and palms for the martyrs,

and seats of judgment for the apostles, and crowns of glory for all that love Him, by what emblem shall we describe the reward which must have been bestowed upon her, who closed the line of patriarchal holiness, forming, as it were, the wall of separation between the two covenants, who, though a mother, was pure so as no virgin else was ever pure; whose martyrdom of inward grief was deemed by the Spirit of God fit matter of holy prophecy; who, with the apostles, received the unction of the Holy Ghost at Pentecost, and who alone of all mankind could say that she loved Jesus with a mother's love?

This thought, united to our former consideration, gives a powerful motive of confidence in her intercession. Not that we believe that any created being can bestow upon us grace, or aught that can tend to our justification; but, believing that those in Heaven join their supplications with ours, and that He who so often had compassion upon His people on account of His servants, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, will often regard their prayers when ours are not sufficiently powerful to move Him, we have here strong and consoling grounds, much to rely on the love and influence of His blessed mother.

Lastly, I will say that the consideration of her blessedness may be rendered useful to us in the cause of our salvation, if it be a means of attracting our affections and devotion towards our heavenly country. All that can, without diminishing our duty to God, draw upwards our feelings towards Heaven, must be salutary and good. The child that should long for its bliss because, next to the enjoyment of the divine Presence,

he looks forward to a reunion with a lost parent, will not surely be chid by the sternest bigotry, as indulging in an unworthy desire. And if we, moved by the considerations I have rehearsed, feel our hearts warmed with an affectionate devotion towards one who has so many claims upon it, and find that such devotion, always subordinate, and far inferior to our love for God, is powerful in summoning up feelings of tender emotion, which, on other occasions, we do not experience, believe me, it must be right and wholesome for you to indulge it. In Catholic countries, you might see the poor and afflicted crowding round some altar, where their pious confidence or experience of past favors leads them to hope that their prayers will best be heard through the intercession of our dear lady; and you would mark their countenances glowing, and their eyes raised upward, and, perhaps, streaming with tears; and would be struck with the heavings of their bosoms, and the eager whisperings of their prayer, and the deep sobs that escape them. Then, perhaps, some stranger who knew them not, would scornfully remark to you, as Heli did concerning Anna (1 Kings, i. 14), that those poor creatures are intoxicated with a lying spirit of superstition, or even idolatry. But God hath looked into their simple hearts, and judged far otherwise. Even if that confidence which leads them to a particular spot be unfounded, it has drawn from them such deep-breathed sighs of devotion as are elsewhere scarcely to be seen; it has, for a time, at least, driven the world and its follies from their hearts, annihilated all thoughts of earth within their souls, and raised them upon wings of love

towards Heaven, into the company of saints who see God, there to make interest with her who is best by Him beloved.

Oh, that the time had come when a similar expression of our devout feelings towards her should publicly be made, and all should unite to show her that honor, that reverence and love which she deserves from all Christians, and which so long have been denied her amongst us! There was a time when England was second to no other country upon earth in the discharge of this duty; and it will be only part of the restoration of our good and glorious days of old, to revive to the utmost this part of ancient piety. Therefore do I feel sincere joy at witnessing the establishment of this excellent brotherhood, and its public manifestation in this town this day, both as a means of encouraging devotion and virtue, and as a return to one of the venerable institutions of our forefathers. Enter, then, fully into its spirit. Let every brother of this Holy Guild consider himself bound, by a new tie, to the practice of all that his religion enjoins, spontaneously engaged to display greater exactness in the discharge of every duty, and to go before others in observance of the Church's precepts: in frequenting the sacraments, in sobriety, honesty, industry, docility, and quiet peaceful demeanor, both at home and abroad. Remember that this day you have put yourselves and your families under the protection of the ever-blessed Mother of God and her chaste spouse, St. Joseph,—of those who were chosen by God to protect the infancy of Jesus from the dangers of a persecuting world. Entreat them to protect you and



yours from the perils of a seducing and ensnaring world, to plead your interests in Heaven, and secure, by their intercession, your everlasting crown. Loudly proclaim the praises of your heavenly queen, but at the same time turn her power to your everlasting advantage by your earnest supplications to her. And this you cannot more beautifully do than by that prayer which your holy mother, the Church, taught you to lisp in infancy, and to recite after the Lord's Prayer, wherein you salute Mary in the angel's and Elizabeth's words, and conclude by asking her prayers, both for your present necessities, and for the future but certain crisis which awaits us all. May *she*, who stood at the foot of the cross when her Son yielded His meek spirit into the hands of His eternal Father, —with him whose eyes were closed in peace by His divine foster-child,—smooth your last bed of sorrow after having made the road to it less burdensome and dreary! May they be your models, your patrons, and your encouragers through life and its troubles, to be one day your strengtheners and guardians under God, in death and its terrors: that so they may bring you to Him who vouchsafed, for our sakes, to be called their Son!

## SERMON XVII.

### *On the Maternity of the Blessed Virgin.*

ST. LUKE, ii. 51.

“And he was subject to them.”

BENEATH the roof of a church dedicated to the glorious and ever-blessed Mother of God, where from every side shine down upon us the emblems of her dignity, on a day on which is commemorated that maternity\* which communicated to her all her sublime prerogatives; in the presence of a faithful people, who know how to love and to reverence her, it would be contrary to every sentiment that inspires me, if I spoke to you to-day upon any other subject than that which the place, the time, and the attendance so naturally suggest. It is not necessary for me to say any thing to you who hear me in support of the Catholic doctrine concerning devotion to the blessed Mother of our Lord Jesus Christ; it is not requisite that I should even explain to you, as if you were an ignorant flock, the nature of this devotion, its character, its conditions; nay, it is not expedient that I should try to recommend that devotion, or endeavor to add any thing to

\* The Feast of the Maternity, kept in Ireland in autumn.

the fervor which I know animates the people of this island, and this city in particular—the fervor of that deep, most loving, most faithful affection towards her whom they consider their patroness, their mother, their best and truest friend, their intercessor, for ever beside the throne of her Son. No, my brethren, it is not for any of these purposes that I will address you, but it is rather to give utterance to those sentiments of corresponding love and devotion which form a tie between us, as every bond of faith and piety ever must. I will speak to you upon the only topic which naturally comes to one's thoughts here; and I am sure that you would think I was wandering from what belongs to this day—that I was withholding from you the food proper to this festival of Mary, if I did not endeavor to place before you such thoughts as, with my inadequate powers, may show you how this festival of the Maternity of the Blessed Virgin recalls to us the illustrious virtues with which she was endowed, and the sublime privileges with which she was invested. We will simply go through a few passages of her life, and consider her in her various relations with her Son; and see how we can trace these memorable events that distinguished her in the world, that have raised her to a place beside that throne of her Son in Heaven, to her simple but glorious title of “Mother of Jesus.”

And first, my brethren, let us begin by contemplating her from the moment in which she verified the words of the angel, and gave to the world the Incarnate Word. It is certain that if we look around on earth for a type and representation of the best and

purest possible affection; if we look for love in its utmost intensity, in its most unselfish simplicity, in its sweetest tenderness, there at once arises to our minds that natural affection which binds the mother to her child. For that pledge of God's love she is ready to sacrifice herself, forgetting every consideration; not only will she sacrifice health and all the pleasures of life, but life itself, if necessary; and we cannot imagine a being more ready to give her existence for another than the mother who sees her child in danger, and resolves at once to make herself an oblation for its safety. So remarkable is this affection, that God has beautifully chosen it as the representation of His own love for man. He does not content Himself with saying to us, "I am your father," notwithstanding all the natural ties of affection the title suggests, but He compares Himself to a mother, in His true love for us. He could not give us any image more complete to show the tenderness of His love for us, than by comparing Himself not to a father, but to a mother: "Can a mother forget the child of her womb? And even if she should forget it, yet will I not forget thee." (Is. xlix. 15.)

Still, my brethren, perfect as is this love considered, as the highest and holiest of earthly affections, there must be, and there is, a love superior to it—far greater, far higher—a love divine. The mother must love God more than the infant, for which she is ready to sacrifice herself. No virtuous, no pious, no devout mother, but knows this, that rather must she lose her child than lose her God; and it is difficult to realize the magnitude of this love that transcends the love of

the mother for her child. There are times when, perhaps, in her heart she reproaches herself with not loving God as she loves her babe. Even the holiest mother will confess that there is more emotion and sensitiveness, and more practical devotedness in the mother's love for her child than in any other; and that willingly would she love God in the same way that she loves the object of her maternal affections; willingly would she feel ready to do or to suffer as much for God as she does for the little object of her tenderness. In danger, therefore, is even this maternal love, of being carried to excess, so intense is its nature. When the moment of real trial comes; when sickness strikes the child; when, like David, she prays and fasts for its life; when she offers herself in exchange that the child be spared; when the hour comes that she sees this little dear one begin to pant, as its breath gradually passes away, though she knows that the transition is only from a life of darkness and prospective misery to one of deathless life and infinite happiness, still she regrets to part with that child for her God, and for a short moment, perhaps, she repines and sorrows. If, after a few instants of bursting grief, she begins to reflect well, what are the humble words that come first to her lips? "Oh! I have loved that child too deeply; I made it too much the idol of my affections, and God has taken it to Himself." We see, then, my brethren, that this love of the mother, however beautiful, however natural, however commended, and again and again inculcated by the law of God, may become a dangerous affection, inasmuch as it may know no bounds, and pos-

sibly absorb all the divine love due to the Creator and Giver of all things. This danger is illustrative of the force and power of the mother's affection for the child.

To only one being on earth—to only one of God's creatures has it ever been, or will ever be granted, that this love could not be misplaced—could not become excessive. For, by virtue of the maternity of Mary, she was constituted the Mother of God; and there was no possible danger of her ever carrying the maternal affections, I will not say into excess, but even to the nearest approach of any thing that was not pure and perfect, holy and most acceptable. The caresses she lavished upon her child she lavished upon God. Exercising the right of the mother, she embraced her child, and it was God she embraced. Every time she administered to Him the nourishment which His infancy was pleased to require, she was giving to the incarnate God a part of herself, bestowing upon God a gift which no other being was entitled or permitted to confer. This union of the maternal love with the divine love was indissoluble. The two branches of charity growing in her were so completely intertwined, that no power on earth or in Heaven could separate the one from the other, or even for an instant disunite them; giving her, consequently, this singular prerogative, that, taking the highest, the most pure and perfect standard of human love, she was privileged to exercise it towards her God, so that it was impossible by any effort of her virginal heart to love too much, for she was loving God with all the power of a mother's affection for her child, and was at the same time, ren-

dering the love which others could only direct to the creature, to her Creator.

Surely, then, my brethren, we have here, referable to the maternity of our dear and blessed lady, all that constitutes at once, in this earthly love of the mother for her child, and divine love of the creature for her God, saintliness in its highest possible perfection. What is the standard of holiness? The love of God, the observance of the first commandment: "love God above all things;" for those who thus love God, fulfil the law. If, therefore, the love of God constitutes the very form and substance of holiness, if to Mary was given the privilege of loving with a fervor of love that could belong to no other creature, if she could love her God with all that intensity of affection the highest that earth can furnish as the representation of the most complete and perfect love, that of the mother for her child, which was her relation to God; she had consequently communicated to her a character of love incommunicable even to blessed spirits. And it was this love of her God which raised Mary to the height of holiness, and made her become the most precious and the most beautiful of His saints.

Let us now dwell for a few moments upon the second stage of the relations between the Blessed Virgin and her Son, and see what character it bestows at once upon her, different from that which belongs to any other person. The gospel of this day, the words which I have chosen from it for my text, give us at once a clue to this. Our Lord has grown into that period of life when a youth has a will of his own which he may follow, and when he knows full well

his prerogatives. But He lived in Nazareth, subject to His parents: "He was subject to them." You understand, of course, what that must mean. It follows that from that time He obeyed any order given Him, in that relation of parent and child. It does not mean that in greater or more important things He conformed to the will of His mother and of Joseph, His reputed father. The word "subject" signifies, as every one well knows, that submission which is due from a child to the parent, from the subject to his prince; which characterizes the servant in his bearing to him who rules over him. It means the habit of constant obedience, the observance of every behest, the readiness in every time and every place at once to do what is bidden; it means the disposition of mind, and of will, and of heart, to sacrifice a personal wish to the will of another, to substitute another's will for one's own. Such is what we understand by these words; and now let us see what is the depth of their meaning. Our Lord is living familiarly at home, as other children might live with their parents; He works at a menial trade; He is in that poor household the attendant upon His mother. He is not called Rabbi, or Master, or Lord, as afterwards He was. He is still known by the name of His infancy—by the dear name which the angel communicated to Mary—by that sweet name of JESUS, which was always upon the lips of His mother and of Joseph. He is called, He is sent, He is commanded, or, command being unnecessary, He is desired to do whatever is needful for that little household. As his reputed father advances in years, and is approaching to his end, the obligations



assumed by the blessed Youth, His industry, His submission, His labors, only increase.

I have asked already, what does this imply? Our blessed Lord is God as well as man. As God, His holy will is none other than that of His eternal Father, with whom His union is so complete, that it is impossible for Him, in any way, to have any will in contradiction to that of the Father. He cannot, however slightly or imperceptibly, decline from the will of His Father; for it is His own. No authority, no jurisdiction, no command, can possibly induce Him to depart in the smallest degree from that eternal will in which He is Himself partaker, and which is His own divine will, and in which there can never be otherwise than full and perfect identity, not conformity, with the will of God. Now, my dear brethren, when our Lord obeys man, when He puts His will at the disposal of a creature, it cannot be except on the condition of complete certainty that there will be in every command and in every desire that may be expressed to him a perfect uniformity with the will of God. It must be the same to Him to obey the will of Mary, as to obey His divine Father; for, if the two are at variance, He must disobey the creature. Not only must this fact of conformity between the commands of the one and the will of the other be such, but it must have been to the knowledge of God a certainty that it would be always such. The fact of declaring that Jesus was subject for eighteen years to that blessed mother, at once implies that He knew, during the eighteen years, as during the years that preceded, that there would be no discrepancy between the will of her and the will

of His Father, with whom every act, every thought, every breath of His must be in necessary unison. Now, my brethren, we may desire to love God to the extent of our power. Man may seek to the utmost to do what pleases the Almighty; and yet we know it is impossible for him, in this world of imperfections and temptations, always to be sure that his will and his acts are in accordance with the will of God. On the contrary, it is only after he has discovered the will of God that he can truly say he has endeavored to follow it. It is a perpetual study, a constant care and anxiety with him, that whatever he does be conformable to God's will. We must endeavor, as it were, to move in the same line or the same orbit, following exactly, step by step, Him from whom alone we can learn and derive that power of conformity to His will in all things. The privilege and the blessing of knowing that they thus conform to Him is reserved for those blessed spirits, the souls of the just made perfect, who live in God and in the eternal enjoyment of His presence, who cannot for a moment change in their devotion to Him, or in their state of perfect uniformity with His will. This will be the happy lot of man redeemed and saved, when the time of trial is gone by, and when he can no longer follow his own earthly desires. But to Mary, upon earth, was granted this high prerogative of being in perfect conformity in her own actions to the will of God. So complete was this identity of sentiment, that the Son of God Himself was able to obey her with the full certainty that every command of hers, that every request of hers, would be in perfect and entire concord with the

will of His heavenly Father. And so every look of Mary was but the reflection of the eye of God ; every word that passed from her mouth was the echo of the voice of God coming from His throne ; every command or wish she expressed, every impulse and every suggestion, harmonized with His. Beloved brethren, what is the condition necessary for love ? The desire of being in perfect unity and harmony with the object of affection ; and Mary can truly be said to have possessed entire union of heart and soul with God, and not alone in love, but in action and in word.

Is there yet a higher step which it is possible for a human creature to aspire to, for bringing himself or herself nearer to God ? There remains but one, and it is that higher love and uniformity with God's will, which naturally inspires the creature with a desire, if possible, to co-operate with the Creator ; to be not merely a material instrument, but truly a sharer in His own work ; to be chosen to act in His name, and to exercise power which emanating from Him, is still so entrusted that it may be used with the freedom that gives merit to its application. Do you not think that the angels in Heaven who see the face of the Father, passing a blissful eternity in contemplation of Him, esteem it a distinction to be still further deputed to perform the will of God ? Do you not believe that the guardian-angel, who is sent in charge of the least cast-away amongst the children of men, the poor foundling that is left to perish, considers himself invested with a mission full of dignity, full of glory, because he is thereby doing the will of God, carrying out His purpose, the salvation of mankind ; or that when an illus-

trious angel like Gabriel, Raphael, or Michael, receives a commission to bear some glad tidings to the world, or perform some great work of divine dispensation, he unfurls his wings with delight, leaves the immediate presence of God, which we imagine him locally to contemplate, but which never departs from him, and proceeds gladly, whether it be to Daniel to expound prophecy, or to Mary to bring the message of eternal love, considering it the highest honor to be thus enabled to assist in carrying out the glorious, the magnificent designs of God? And what was the position of those great men of the Old Law, commencing with Moses and proceeding down to the Machabees, who were ordained to become the chiefs of God's people, to whose guidance and care was committed the carrying out of His great mercies, who bore in their hands the rod of His omnipotence, who carried in their breasts the secrets of His wisdom? Were they not honored above all other men? Did they not consider it a glory to be thus entrusted with any great mission of providential action? There was too, my brethren, in all this, some reward of honorable distinction for those so engaged. The angels thus employed are distinguished amongst the heavenly hosts, and have specific names, recorded that we may single them out for devotion; and those who were so honored amongst the men of the Old Law, were thereby raised above the rank of ordinary prophets, and became the heroes, the great ones of the earlier dispensation.

But to take part in the work of God silently, unknown, without reward from mankind, at least during life, without those incentives which make men equal

to a great and high mission in the world, that was a merit reserved for her; without whose co-operation it is hard to say in what state mankind would have been. God was pleased that it should depend on her that the greatest of mysteries should be accomplished. He gives her time to deliberate; He accords her permission to suggest difficulties, to make her own terms, that she shall not have to surrender the precious gift, which she values higher than the highest imaginable of honors, so that it requires the assurance that to God's omnipotence even the union of the two prerogatives is possible, and that attribute is to be exerted for her. And so it was not until she had said, "Behold the handmaid of the Lord, be it done unto me according to Thy word," that the great mystery was accomplished.

And now pause for a moment. Here is the greatest of God's works, not since the creation of the world, but during the countless ages of His own existence, the Word incarnate, the Word made flesh. Yet how singular is the part of Mary in this mystery! She utters the words; they scarcely fall from her lips, and she alone remains entrusted, not only with the precious gift itself, but with the knowledge of it. No one else can have known it. Joseph himself was not aware of it, till an angel revealed it to him. Allow me now for an instant to deviate from the line which I was pursuing. I have addressed you as good and faithful Catholics, believing what the Church teaches you, and also as servants of Mary, feeling true devotion towards her; but I beg here to make a remark which may, perhaps, be useful in conversing with

others. Look at those men who, unhappily for themselves, know not, and understand not, the prerogatives of Mary; look, I will not say, at those more wretched men who have the hardihood, the unfeelingness, the brutality to decry her, but to those who, in more respectful terms, profess simply to overlook her. Just see the position in which such persons are placed, as to their belief. They say, "we cannot worship," as they call it, "the Virgin Mary; we cannot honor her, because in doing so we should be derogating from the honor due to her Son, to the Word incarnate, to Jesus Christ." I would say to these men: How do you know that He was incarnate? How do you know that the Son of God became man? You say in your creed that He was conceived of the Holy Ghost. Who gave you evidence of that conception? Gabriel did not manifest it. He vanished as soon as he had delivered his message. You do not believe, no Protestant believes, that the Bible is a simple *revelation*; that is, a series of truths not known, and which could not be known by human means. The Evangelists themselves—the one from whom I have quoted—tells us that "Mary laid up all these words in her heart," and that he sought information from those who knew every thing from the beginning. Mary was the only, the sole witness in the world, to the mystery of the incarnation. There was only her word that she conceived thus miraculously of the Holy Ghost. She told it to the Apostles, and they believed it, and recorded it with the sanction of the Holy Spirit. The real source of the historical and inspired testimony of the accomplishment of the great mystery of the incarna-

tion is Mary; and those who reject her could not have come to believe, except through her testimony, that God took upon Him our nature. It is through her that they know it; yet they pretend that honor to her is at His expense. But as it was with her co-operation that this great mystery was wrought, so was it right that through her it should be communicated.

The time at length came for the awful completion of that eternal mystery of our redemption, which was to astonish angels and men. There was one heart in which all that was to come was faithfully treasured—hers who had listened to the wonderful and mysterious words of the venerable old man that told her, in the days of her motherly happiness, that the sword of affliction would pierce her heart. Oh! she had often, no doubt, conversed on the painful topic with her divine Son. She knew too well what was the course He had to run. She knew wherefore He had come into the world, and how every breath of His was an act of obedience to the will of God. She knew well that He had bitter food, indeed, to take, which was not prepared for Him by her hands. She had lived, by anticipation, in the suffering which naturally resulted from this knowledge communicated to her; and she well knew that the time was come when, at the last passover with His disciples, He was about to cast aside this world, and enter into the kingdom of His Father. Then did she know that another cup, besides that of His paschal feast, was to be placed in His hands, to be drained by Him to the dregs. She knew that well—so well that it is hardly necessary even to have recourse to the pious tradition, that she

saw in a vision what passed in the garden of Gethsemani. But certain it is, that the morning dawn saw her hasten to her Son, in order to carry out that conformity which she had preserved with the will of God during the whole of her life; that conformity which had been so great, that her Son, in obedience to her will, anticipated the time for the performance of His first miracle. It was right that this conformity should at length be transmuted into a perfect unity, incapable of the slightest separation; and that could only be done, as it was accomplished on Calvary at the foot of the cross.

My dear brethren, why was Mary there? That simple question in its answer solves a great problem. Why was Mary there? It was no part of the sentence on Jesus, as if to increase or enhance the bitterness of His death, that His Mother should stand by; and it never was commanded in any nation, however barbarous, that the mother should be at the scaffold when her son expiated what was, rightly or wrongly, imputed to him as his guilt. It was not compulsory on Mary to be at Calvary; she was not driven there, nor was it usual in her to seek publicity. She had followed Him, indeed, through all His mission in Judea, but she used to stand without, and the people who surrounded Him would say, "Your mother and brethren are outside." She did not claim the privileges of her rank to be close to Him when he was disputing with the Pharisees, or instructing multitudes. When He went into a house to perform His miracles, or to a mountain to be transfigured, He took Peter, James, and John. We read not that Mary presumed to fol-



low Him, and exult in the magnificent exercise of His divine power, or the manifestation of His heavenly glory. No, she followed at a distance; she kept near Jesus, watching over Him. But she knew that it was not her hour; that it was not yet the time when her parental duty was to be associated with her parental rights. She had lived the whole of her life in retirement, first in the Temple, then in the cottage at Nazareth. And she, who naturally shrunk from the assemblies of men, came forth at the time most trying to her feelings, to be present at the execution, the brutal execution, of her Son, in that form of suffering which was most revolting, and most fiercely rending of her tender heart. Mary came forth to witness the death—of whom? Of her only, beloved Son, of her only child, whom she remembered once an infant in her arms. She will draw nigh to see those hands cruelly pierced which she had so often pressed to her lips; she will stand by to see that noble, that divine countenance—the first look from whose eyes beamed upon her, the first smile of whose lips shone upon her heart—bedewed with blood, streaming from the thorny crown; to see Him still bearing the marks of having been beaten, and buffeted, and defiled by spittle, and mocked by His persecutors. She came to seek Him at the hour of this suffering. And why? Because the heart of the Mother must be near that of the Son, in order that they may be both struck together, and so endure most perfect union of suffering, that she may be said truly to co-operate, in sympathy, with the divine work of salvation.

Suppose, my brethren, you have two masses of un-

alloyed gold. Let the one be heavier than the other, of incomparably greater value, more beautiful in its color, more pure in its substance, and in every way more precious from a thousand associations. Let the other be also indeed of great price, though very inferior to it. What will you do that they may become only one? Cast them into the same crucible, heat them in the same furnace, and they will melt into one, so that you may not separate them again. What a furnace of affliction, what a crucible of torture and of anguish was that, in which the two hearts of Jesus and Mary were fused in that hour on Calvary! And could it have been possible that there should arise a difference of thought, of feeling, even of desire between the two? Could it have been possible to unravel them, having lost every other thought, every other idea, in the predominant one of accomplishing the great sacrifice which God had appointed for the salvation of man?

As musical chords, when in perfect harmony, will so sympathize, that if one is struck its vibrations will be communicated to the other, and agitate it in strict accord, so did the fibres of those two most blessed hearts, agreeing so justly in tone, utter the same sweet strain of patient love; and every pang and throb of one was faithfully repeated in the other.

Then this conformity went further still. In that most solemn hour Jesus formally recognized Mary as His Mother, as He proclaimed God to be His Father. What could she aspire to but imitation, however imperfect, of what the Heavenly Father was accomplishing in His well-beloved Son? Then, as she knew that the Eternal Father was surrendering Him to sacrifice

and to death out of love for man, could she do less than surrender Him too? And she is come hither for this very purpose. Therefore does she stand at the foot of the cross, that for lost man she may make a public and willing sacrifice of all that is dear to her on earth. Only she, His Mother, can thus put herself into strict uniformity with His Almighty Father. As she accepted Him at His incarnation, she yielded Him at His death, saying: "The Lord giveth and the Lord taketh away; blessed and fully accomplished ever be the will of God." Yes, although it may wring her maternal bosom, and drive the sword of affliction deep into her loving heart, even to its inmost core. Thus it is she became a co-operator, as far as possible, with God in His great work; she became the priestess on the part of all mankind, who was allowed to accomplish the holocaust, which was considered too difficult and painful for Father Abraham, the sacrifice of a beloved child. While we know that Jesus Christ is alone the high-priest and the victim to His Father, we do not derogate from the infinite majesty, efficacy, and sublimity of the oblation of the Lamb upon our altars, by believing that He permits us, His unworthy priests, to be in a certain degree His coadjutors in the work, not in any way increasing its efficacy by aught that we can do, but still, standing as it were at His side, His ministers soliciting and producing the divine action, without which nothing that we can do would take effect. In some such manner it may be said that Mary, loving God as no other creature ever loved Him, loving in conformity with his divine will, in a way never granted to any other being on earth, at

length reached that which must be the very consummation of the desire of love, that of acting, working, and suffering with God; taking part, so far as human infirmity can do, in the accomplishment of His sublime and glorious work of redemption.

My brethren, I am sure that many of your hearts have been suggesting, that this maternity of Mary extends beyond one dear Son; and you ask, are not we her children? Do we not commemorate, this day, her kind, affectionate, and efficacious relationship with us of a mother to her children? I need not tell you that, when the two sacred hearts of Jesus and Mary were so melted together in affliction as that they could not be separated, that was the hour in which the fully-recognized brotherhood between Jesus and us was established. The relationship which commenced with the incarnation, caused us to become His brothers truly, and Mary consequently to become our mother; but His parched and quivering lips, just before He uttered His last cry upon the cross, proclaimed this kindred, and bade her receive from John his love as from a child, and John to receive hers as of a mother. We accept these words in their fullest sense. We take our place willingly with the beloved disciple without fear of being rejected, and gladly send up our prayers to Mary for intercession, as our mother sitting on her throne in Heaven. We cannot place her in the ranks of other saints who are partaking of bliss with Him. There are amongst them, no doubt, those to whom we owe special devotion, those who are the patrons of our country, those who planted and defended its faith, who were celebrated for having honored it,

and, still more, blessed it. There are also there our guardian angels, with the mighty host of blessed spirits that we know to be ministering before the throne of God. Yet, not with the honor that we pay, or the prayers which we address, to any of this glorious array of saints and angels, can we classify the deeper devotion, the more fervent supplications, still less the filial duty which we owe the Mother of God. We speak to them as saints, as faithful servants of the Lord, as our friends who have preceded us to glory, and can assist us there; but to none can we use the words which we can apply to Mary; to none can we speak as a child to its mother; with none other can we establish our claim to the patronage, care and love, which, as children of a common mother, every day and every night, we are at liberty to demand from Mary. Even as Solomon, when his mother was announced, rose and bowed to her, and placed her at his right hand on a throne before all others, so is Mary placed between the heavenly host and her Son. And so, when we think of her, we may lift our minds and thoughts to her as to one adorning Heaven, its second brilliant luminary, shining next to its Sun, and above the highest ranks of the blessed hosts. And why? Because she is the Mother of God. Her maternity has bestowed upon her that which, after all, is the completion of her love. Her love is perfect, her conformity is rendered eternal, and her co-operation with Jesus perennial, in the constant flow of her kindness to us, in her perpetual representing of our wants to her divine Son, in her faithful intercession for us all, consistently with her singular prerogative as the Mo-

ther of God. Then, beloved brethren, relax not in your affection to her.

Mind not more than you do the winds that fly past you, words which you may hear in disparagement of this most beautiful devotion, as if the worship of our divine Lord suffered from devotion to her. Pray frequently to her in your necessities, in your wants, in your trials, personal or domestic, and feel sure that she will attend to your petitions. Be assured that the link which bound Him to her on earth, and continues to unite Him to her in Heaven, also binds us to her; so that in Jesus and Mary we may place our confidence, and our hope, in the end, of eternal bliss.

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO  
DEPARTMENT OF CHEMISTRY  
5301 S. DICKINSON DRIVE, CHICAGO, ILL. 60637

OUR OFFICE

Our office is located in the Chemistry Building, Room 5301, on the South Side of Chicago. We are open from 9:00 AM to 5:00 PM, Monday through Friday. For more information, please contact our office at (773) 835-3100.

APPENDIX.

---

PASTORALS ON DEVOTION

TO

THE SACRED HEART OF JESUS CHRIST,

IN CONNECTION WITH EDUCATION.

---

No. I.

*On the Sacred Heart.*

AN established usage requires us to solicit your charity, for the education of our poor; and we hardly know how we could more effectually appeal to it, than through those motives which the festival whereon we address you especially presents us, in the inexhaustible charity that is centered in the Sacred Heart of Jesus.

This festival forms the close of that series which, commencing with Christmas, has crowded into less than half the year, the commemoration of our dear Lord's life, death, and glory. And how appropriately! We saw Him born into the world of sin, which He came to redeem, and in every circumstance which



preceded, accompanied, or followed that wonderful advent, we read additional proofs of the love which caused it. Then shortly, almost suddenly, we found ourselves hurried into the midst of sorrowful scenes, where agony instead of smiles, blows in place of maternal caresses, a cross for a cradle, gall and vinegar instead of virginal milk, eyes closed in death instead of their first radiant opening to life, gave evidence of the same love, to the same man, from the same Incarnate God. And even death changed into life once more, and ignominy into honor, and earth exchanged for Heaven, with man's welfare for sole motive, were only additional demonstrations of the same divine charity for us. After passing through this course of festivals, which followed our blessed Saviour to Heaven, and thence received from Him His holy Spirit, we gathered together once more to feast upon the inheritance which he had left behind. It was a banquet spread with every deliciousness, filled to overflowing with every grace; there was the Bread of Life, the Manna of Angels' Lord: there was the Cup of salvation; the Wine which cheereth the heart of man; there was the concealed Divinity of Bethlehem, there the real sacrifice of Calvary, there the same glorified Flesh which rose, ascended, and sits at the right hand of God. All the mysteries by which we were ransomed, saved, and brought to Him, were there united in wonderful truth and living reality.

What love for man! What tenderness of charity! what unselfish devotion to his interests! May we not seek out its source? Shall we not drink there to the full, drawing water with joy from the fountain of our

Saviour? (Isai. xiii. 3.) How inexhaustible must be its supply of mercy and grace! Where, then, dearly beloved in Christ, is it to be found? It is the Heart of Jesus, that contains, and sends forth perennially, this rich abundance; filling the pure vessel itself with sweetness, and thence flowing in an unfailling stream, stronger than the torrent of Cedron (2 Chron. xxx. 14), brighter than the rivers of Damascus (4 Reg. v. 12), more cleansing than the waters of Siloe (Jo. ix. 7), and holier than the stream of Jordan. (Mar. i. 9.) To come not only to see, but to taste also, how sweet is the Lord, we are invited by Himself (Ps. xxxiii. 9): and we will draw nigh with Thomas, not unbelieving, nor doubting, but full of faith, of confidence, and of love, and, instead of touching with our hands the open floodgate whence flowed this inundation of tenderness, we will reverently drink of it, till our souls are filled.

For, what tongue can describe the treasures which issue thence, to enrich our poverty, as well as to slake our thirst? One only, dearly beloved children; His, who has given us the measure whereby the depths of His own Heart can be fathomed, and its various gifts duly valued. When He said to us, that, "out of the abundance of the Heart the mouth speaketh" (Matt. xii. 34), He at once suggested to us how we may judge of the emotions and impulses of His own blessed Heart. In Him there was no deceit, no double heart (Ps. xi. 3, *in corde et corde locuti sunt. Eccli. i. 36, duplici corde*); but all was sincere and plain and just in Him. Then out of His Heart He uttered His words (Job, viii. 10, *loquuntur de corde*); and they

are but the overflow of the abundance treasured there. From His sacred lips you descend to His blessed Heart, and you cannot be deceived.

Then, when He first appears on earth, He speaks those few but pregnant words: "Behold, I come." (Ps. xxxix. 7; Heb. x. 7, 9.) They were the utterance, not of the lips, but of the heart; they were expressed by the first breath that passed inarticulate from His humanity, unheard even by the attentive ear of Mary, which conveyed thus early to her immaculate heart whatever proceeded from His. (Luc. ii. 19, 51.) To the world which hates me, those words say, to a people that knows me not, to a generation obstinate and hardhearted; to earth, reeking with sin detestable to me; to creation, perverted from all its beautiful ends and enslaved to the devil; to a barren desert compared with my Paradise above; to a dismal land, overspread with the darkness of sin and the shadow of death; to direst poverty, distress, cold, hunger, and toil; to contradiction, ingratitude, scorn, and calumny; to disappointment, abandonment, treachery, and denial; to ignominy, pain, anguish, and agony; to buffets, scourges; to the cross, and death—O man! for *thy* sake, "behold, I come." Willingly, deliberately, lovingly, the words are breathed from that infant Heart, the first incense arising from that living temple of divinest charity. And must not that Heart have needs been full of mercy, full of pity, and full of kindness, to have given them utterance? Good measure, indeed, and well pressed down, shaken together, and running over, was that charity, which, in His very incarnation, was poured into His bosom.

(Luc. vi. 38.) Those words began that overflow, which ceased no more, but, like the waters of Jerusalem, which, issuing from the upper fountain, gathered to themselves as they passed, those of the lower one, and so ran on, still increasing, till they became almost a torrent; so do these thoughts of charity take up in their course so many others, spoken at every step of our dear Redeemer's life on earth, till we are overpowered by their strength.

Whence proceeded those words of compassion, in which we all have such a part; "I have come to call not the just, but sinners to repentance; I am sent to the sheep that have perished of the house of Israel; there is more joy in Heaven for one sinner that doth penance, than for ninety-nine just that need not penance"? (Matt. ix. 13; x. 6; Luc. xv. 7). From what source came forth the words which He spoke to Zaccheus or to Matthew, the publicans, to the sinful woman brought before Him for judgment, to the paralytic sinner laid at His feet, to Magdalene of her own accord prostrate there: words of gracious self-invitation, or of a generous call to apostleship; words of kind forgiveness of past sin, and encouragement to persevere in grace; words of most tender and soothing pardon, full of charity, that filled even a Pharisee's house with a sweeter savor of that unknown virtue, than did the broken alabaster-box of spikenard? (Luc. xix. 5; Matt. ix. 9; Jo. viii. 11; Matt. ix. 2; Luc. vii. 48.) Whence? do you ask? It was from that same gentle and loving Heart, which, pure and holy itself, had ample space enough in it to hold and embrace there, even sinners, and the whole world of sin!

From what source came out those wonderful words of pleading, "Father, forgive them, for they know not what they do;" or that sweetest of forgiving reproofs, "Dost thou betray the Son of man with a kiss!" or that mildest of just expostulations, "Many good works have I done; for of which of these works do you stone me?" or that sweetest of rebukes, "if [I have spoken] well, why dost thou strike me?" or that almost maternal consolation, "weep not over me, ye daughters of Jerusalem, but over yourselves and over your children;" or, in fine, the eloquence of that silence, which went to the heart more than words, as He stood before the priests or Pilate; and the mute power of that look which spoke to the heart of Peter and made it overflow in tears? (Luc. xxiii. 24; xxii. 48; Jo. x. 32; xviii. 32; Luc. xxiii. 28; Matt. xxvi. 23; xxvii. 14; Luc. xxii. 61.) Whence? do you ask again? Oh no! Your own hearts tell you better than our words can do, that all these and many other such words come surging forth from, not a well-spring, but an ocean, of love for man; for man the worthless, for man the reprobate, that lies deep and wide, and ever heaving in that most amiable Heart of Jesus. What an abundance, indeed, and a superabundance of charity, was required, to give truth and reality of feeling to such words, so spoken as they were!

And whence, again, dearly beloved children in Christ, come such words as are constantly escaping those gentle lips, for the encouragement and consolation of loving souls: "Come unto me all you that labor and are heavy laden, and I will refresh you;" as though His own travails and burdens, the cross being one,

were not enough for Him: or, "Learn of me, because I am meek and humble of heart, and you shall find rest to your souls;" as if persecution and humiliation gave Him joy, because they procured us peace: or, "I am the good shepherd, I know my sheep and my sheep know me" (Matt. xi. 28, 29; Jo. x. 14); as if forgetting that we have "all wandered as sheep" (Isa. liii. 6; Ps. cxviii. 176), and have forgotten to follow Him our Shepherd; or, "Cannot you drink of the cup whereof I shall drink" (Mar. x. 38), making our little sorrows comparable, and associated, to His own? Oh! what unselfish tenderness, what mild considerateness for our weakness, our discouragements, our continual imperfection! And whence come these kindly feelings, this unpretending love, that asks no return but our own souls' salvation and happiness? From nothing ever created on earth, save Thy benign Heart, O Saviour of man, glowing furnace of charity, sending forth not sparks merely to enkindle ours, so cold beside Thine, but a calm stream of heat and light, to warm them throughout, and make them beam with celestial joy. Who will repine, should bitterness fill his heart, if only some drops of the balm, into which gall itself is changed in Thine, overflow to mingle with it? Who will care for calumny, reproach, or persecution, so long as within hearing of the Master, who will not have His scholars, in this respect, better than Himself, but cheers their hearts, if they follow Him in meekness, with the sounds of joy that break forth from His?

But listen now to other words which come from that divine breast, on which reposes a witness that will not let one of them escape. Time will not per-

mit us to quote them ; for they compose the whole of that unrivalled address, and that sublime prayer, which closed our Lord's ministry on earth, before His passion. What pure and unalloyed love, soft and tender enough to move a heart of stone, comes flowing forth from that blessed mouth ! Not an allusion to an enemy, but in accents of unresenting kindness ; not a thought for self, in the anxious care for those whom His Father has given Him. What a wide and distant aim of love, beyond His Apostles, to us, and all who should in future ages, and remote regions, come to know Him ! What close and eternal and mysterious compacts of love are established between the believing soul and Himself ; and through Him what privileges of familiarity bestowed even with the unseen, but no longer the unknown Father ! What riches of light and guidance secured from the all-wise Spirit, for erring, ignorant man ! What omnipotence of prayer bestowed upon the feeblest of creatures, with the very key of God's treasures put into his hands ! And then the new commandment, the very charter of His new covenant with man, delivered, and what is it ? Love ; "that you love one another, as I have loved you." (John, xiii. 34.) And with these first words begins that divine discourse, through which burns an ardor of love for man, the more intense, that it is the more calm, and the more serene. Peace to the heart of man, amidst the storms that shake it ; peace to his soul in spite of the passions that assail it ; peace to the Church, upon the ocean-world that tries its utmost to wreck it ; peace to His people in the midst of the war which Satan wages perpetually

against it: such is the great gift which this love bequeaths. And whence alone can it come? Throughout every sentence of that heavenly discourse, to which angels must have listened with wondering love, there are diffused a charity and a peace, such as nowhere else ever existed, so combined, except in the adorable Heart of the Incarnate Word. It was, indeed, the purest overflow of that Heart, which ever yet had found its way to earth. Gushing forth its streams had ever been; incessant its supply of refreshment to the soul; but it would seem as though, now that the end was approaching, He found it still so full of its rich and sweet abundance, that He must needs open its very floodgates, and pour it out, in one unchecked volume of burning words over our hearts, our souls, our lives; over the Church, and over the entire world itself. Charity and peace, the union of God with man, and of man with His God, the brotherhood of Jesus with us, the bond of love between God and His Spouse on earth; these are the gifts which the lips of our divine Master drew forth unsparingly from the treasury of His Heart on that memorable night, and embodied in that matchless discourse, sealed by a prayer such as only God could utter to God, which has done more to raise man's dignity, and ennoble his being and his thoughts, than all the treatises of ancient philosophy; or the efforts of modern civilization.

And yet what was all this sublime teaching of love but merely the adornment of something more admirable still, and more sublime; of something done as well as spoken? It was at the same time, and at the same



table, that Jesus took bread and broke it, saying: "This is my Body;" took the cup and blessed it, saying: "This is my Blood." The Heart of Jesus has given us love, has given us peace: and in these words It gives us Itself. It was that Heart's delight to be with the children of men (Prov. viii. 21); and thus is gained its object, to our infinite gain. What abundance of divine attributes were not required there to prompt, and to pronounce efficaciously these words! Unbounded wisdom to devise such a mode of uniting man to God, his Saviour; unailing foresight to know that such an Institution, if made, would form the very life of the spiritual world, in the midst of man's corruption; unerring prudence, to temper in it so perfectly the seen with the unseen, as to fill the soul with the reality, and save to faith its merit; unlimited knowledge of man, his nature, his wants, his feelings, his frailties, his dangers, his powers, his wishes, such as only belongs to the Creator, and the Searcher of the reins and heart, to adapt it exactly to every possible desire of his spirit, and every imaginable craving of his weakness; almighty power to put nature in perpetual bondage to grace, so that to the end of time a marvellous combination of supernatural effects should take place, in obedience to a continuous law, without disturbing or ruffling the visible current of natural things; supreme dominion to communicate and delegate to man the exercise of this very act of omnipotence; and, above all, consummate and incomprehensible goodness and love to set all the rest of these divine attributes in motion, and bind them in one harmonious action:—such was the abundance of the

Heart from which alone the mouth of Jesus could have spoken those words of life.

To them we owe the best and sweetest privilege of love, that of being able to draw grace and life from their very source, by receiving Him within us who contains it in Himself. There the heart of man reposes upon the Heart of his Redeemer, not outwardly, as John's did, but in closer and even holier union, when his frail and perishable body becomes the Temple of God, the Tabernacle of his Lord, the abode, however humble, of his Saviour. Thence his very body sucks in immortality, from that imperishable Body which could not see corruption; there his soul feasts spiritually upon the virtues and excellences which adorn the Soul of God made man; and there, more wonderful still, his whole being becomes invested with the dignity and glory of the Divinity, which dwells within him, and bestows on him rights and privileges that have their final fulfilment and possession in Heaven. How truly, indeed, may it be said of man, that "God entertaineth his heart with delight!"

O rich abundance of the Heart of Jesus, whence all these good things issue, through His unfailing words! Who will refuse to love Thee, and to adore Thee, O blessed Saviour! Who will not own that in that blessed Heart of Thine, are centred all the manifold forms of Thy love for man, from Thy cradle to Thy cross? And if in Thy sacred Word even the heart of man receives praise from God, for good qualities amidst its shocking corruption, how much more must all these be found in Thine, sinless and untainted by the contact of evil! Thy heart, then, is perfect (Joa.

xxiv. 14; 4 Reg. xx. 3; Is. xxxviii. 8), one and undivided (1 Reg. xii. 20; Ps. cxviii. 2; Jer. xxix. 30), simple (2 Reg. xv. 11; Job, xxxiii. 3), right before God (Ps. xxxv. 11; lxxii. 1; Prov. xxvii. 21), strong (Ps. cxi. 8); it is wise (Eccles. viii. 5; Eccli. iii. 32), prudent (Prov. xviii. 15), intelligent (Deut. xxix. 4), watchful (Cant. v. 2; Eccli. xxxix. 6), profound (Prov. xx. 5; Ps. lxiii. 7); it is great (2 Mac. ix. 14), and wide as the sands of the sea (Ps. cxviii. 52; Eccli. iv. 29; *Cordis latitudinem quasi arenam*); it is clean (Ps. xxiii. 4; Matt. v. 8), innocent (Ps. lxxvii. 72; c. 2), pure (1 Tim. i. 5), spotless (Ps. cxviii. 80), splendid, good (Eccli. xxxix. 6, *Cor splendidum et bonum*), holy (Dan. iii. 87), burning (Jer. xx. 9; Luc. xxiv. 32), inflamed (Ps. lxxii. 21); it is humble, contrite (Ps. i. 19; cviii. 17); ready (Ps. lvi. 8; cxi. 7), joyful (Prov. xv. 13), mourning (Lam. i. 22), constant (1 Mac. ix. 14), mild! (Matt. xi. 29.)

But enough, dearly beloved, of this inexhaustible theme; let us come to ourselves. If the Heart of Jesus has been thus good to us, if we have tasted its sweetness in so many ways, in compassion, in forgiveness, in liberality, in kindness, in forbearance, in patience with us, shall we refuse to requite It, by some mercifulness, generosity and charity on our side? Let our hearts be tender, too, and loving, and full of affection to others. And to whom more than to those whom the Heart of Jesus particularly loved on earth, and recommended to our care? His little ones, He will tell you, are starving, are naked, are pining with distress, of the spirit more than the body; and, in honor of His adorable Heart, He claims from you

relief and succor for them. Honor Him thus, and you will honor Him worthily, for you will honor Him by imitation.

---

## No. II.

### *On the Mysteries of the Sacred Heart.*

It has been most becomingly appointed that the general collection, on behalf of the Poor School Committee, should be made on the Feast of the Most Sacred Heart of Jesus. And this selection has been confirmed by the authoritative and paternal sanction of our Sovereign Pontiff, who has granted for that day the Indulgences announced to you on Sunday last.

And in truth, dearly beloved in Christ, what could be a more appropriate day for a general, a combined, a Catholic act of spiritual mercy and charity than that on which the Church sums up and symbolizes in the Heart of Jesus all that He has done and suffered for the salvation of souls? This, indeed, is the purpose and the feeling of this festival, lately conceded to us in this country.

Whatever the teaching of science may be, it will never divest mankind of the idea, or the instinct, that the heart is connected with our inward affections: that it is warm in the kind and loving, and cold in the selfish and ungenerous; that it is hard in the oppressor, fluttering in the anxious, faint in the coward-

ly, calm in the virtuous. To speak of the heart is to speak of the passions, the emotions, the sympathies of man; it embodies our ideas of tenderness, of compassion, of gentleness, of forgiveness, of long-suffering, and of every sweet variety of love. For there the child, the parent, the spouse, the friend, finds his specific kind of holy affection. It is the well-spring whence they all gush out, and manifest themselves in action and in word: "for out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh." (Matt. xii. 24.) And if that abundance is to be measured by that which flows abroad, what shall we find of treasured bounty, mercy, grace, and love, in the Sacred Heart of Him whose love redeemed us, and continues to enrich us with gifts of eternal value? Who shall presume to fathom or to measure this abyss of love? Who shall "be able to comprehend what is the breadth, and length, and height, and depth" of this "charity of Christ, which surpasseth all knowledge"? (Ephes. iii. 18, 19.) So soon as the Word Incarnate appeared on earth, that blessed Heart began to beat in love, and gave at every pulse a homage to God, more valuable and more acceptable than that of the celestial spheres, moving in their order and beauty. And all this was given up at once to man. To whatever manifestation of Godlike and Divine excellence It impelled Him, whether to mighty works or to lowly disguises, whether to glorious triumphs, or to abject suffering, all, all was for us; ever varying, ever inexhaustible, ever unthought of, workings of that one principle of love; fruit of every sweetness springing from one Tree of Life.

Through the now closing cycle of our annual festivals, we have contemplated the love of Jesus for man, step by step and form by form. First it was shrouded in the charms, and almost the blandishments of infancy; it was winning; it was enticing; it was softening; but seemed almost inactive. We contemplated Him as fair, gentle, amiable; His infant glance, His speechless lips, His helpless frame appealed with a natural eloquence to our hearts, when we remembered that, inert as they appeared in our regard, they were, in Him, but a disguise that covered a boundless love for man.

Then we approached Him, as He trod the path of labor, pain, and sorrow: we saw hands hardened with toil, and brow bedewed with the sweat of Adam's curse; a frame attenuated with long fasting in a desert, feet wearied with rough travel, a head unrested by a pillow, unsheltered by a roof. Then came before us a scene of suffering more systematic, more universal, more intense: when pain and torture were not consequences of actions and journeyings and privations, undertaken or borne for love; but were direct inflictions coveted and loved on its account. Here we saw anguish and agony, and the rending of every tie of life, strong or tender, of that which breaks only with excruciating violence, as of that which easily snaps, but with exquisite torture; filial love, brotherly affection, fatherly tenderness, all rudely torn in His bosom; and the bonds of gratitude, reverence, almost adoration of a fickle people, sundered from His still loving Heart. And in His body we contemplate the head crowned with thorns, the hands and feet trans-

fixed, the body gashed and livid with lashes, every limb quivering with convulsion.

At length we came to see Him burst through His rocky sepulchre, radiant with splendor; dart like a heavenly meteor from place to place, penetrate the closed doors, cheer and console His disciples; and then ascend to His Father's Right Hand, amidst angelic greetings. And last of all we meet Him, now as then, in the wonderful Mystery of Love, in which all the marvels of love displayed in His Life are concentrated; from the lowliness of the Infant, to the immolation of the Victim, and the glorification of Humanity—in the Eucharist, ever blessed, ever adorable.

And while we follow Him thus, as a giant, exultant through His career of love, all that is external and visible changing and shifting forms; what gives to the whole unity and identity; what brings Him before us as the same yesterday and to-day; where resides the unchanging principle of all these phases of His existence in our lower firmament? One Heart, unchangeable within that kingly abode, continued from its first beat to throb with unvarying charity, sweet yet strong, gentle yet irresistible. It gave equal life, vigor, and intensity to every stage and state of His being. It beat as steadily in the Child as in the Man; in the Manger as on the Cross, when Mary felt It gently knock against her own Heart, as when John leaning on His bosom felt Its throes of life, at His last feast. It is this that binds together the various aspects of His human form; the infant's radiant eye, the youth's toiling hand, the Master's win-

ning lips, the Holocaust's wreathed head. To each in its turn the Heart sent forth its streams of life, with Him but streams of Love. And to each function of charity It administered its fitting agent: from that Heart were furnished those tears wherewith He wept over the unrepenting; that mysterious dew which started from His pores as He lay prostrate in Gethsemani; that full flow of sacred Blood, which poured out from the four great wounds on Calvary; that mystical stream of regeneration which issued from His blessed side, pierced by the lance. And His death even, what was it, but the very breaking and bursting of the sacred vessel itself, that not one drop of its divine treasure might be withheld from man?

Then, assuredly in that Heart we may see collected, and presented, as in one holy symbol, the immensity of the love of Jesus for us; and sum up in this one festival—the epilogue of our fuller commemorations—all that He hath suffered and done for us poor sinners, that we might be saved. For here, as in a mirror which concentrates the rays from every side, we look upon all united in a smaller space, though not for that less clear and bright. Or we may consider it as a deep and fathomless gulf of pure and stillest water, which, while it is in its depths unsearchable, yet reflects for that more accurately all that has grown, from its fertilizing power, around it. And in either, he who gazes shall not fail there to see himself, as the first and clearest object. Yes, there he truly is, in the very Heart of Jesus! From whatever side any of us looks into it, in the midst of its sweetnesses, its mercies,



its pangs, its agonies, he beholds himself present; ever there, thought of, cared for, loved so tenderly and so prominently as to be the first seen! Then, who will not love and adore that Sacred Heart, so full of us, so rich for us! Fountain of redemption, source of salvation, spring of life, abyss of love! Heart so pure, so sinless, so holy; so gentle, so meek, and so benign; so sparing, so merciful, so gracious; so tender, so loving, so endearing; so noble, so generous, so magnificent; so royal, so heavenly, so divine! Seat and throne of every virtue, of every excellent quality, of every sublimest attribute! All hail! in this our festival of charity, be to us and our little ones, a shield, a shelter, and a home!

For, dearly beloved in Christ Jesus, where could we have found a truer model, or a higher principle, on which to frame and conduct the education of our children, than this all-holy and most innocent Heart, which, from childhood upwards, ever throbbed in love to God and man? Who would not rejoice to see these little ones grow up, each to be "a man according to God's own Heart"? And what is Catholic education, but a striving after this moulding of the yet tender and pliant heart to this heavenly form? What surer pledge of future virtue could you desire, than to see the pupils of your schools trained in that higher school of love, whereof the Sacred Heart of Jesus is the type; in the docility and meekness, the obedience and industry, the piety and innocence which it represents?

Take heart then, this day, and give as you wish God to requite you. How powerful, how efficacious,

will the prayers of so many thousands of Christ's favorites be, warmly sent up for you! How sweet the offering of their holy communion! How, if we may so speak, the Lamb of God will love to see Himself led by the innocent and guileless, with the garlands of simple affection which they throw about Him, to the very foot of the Throne, round which the martyred children of Bethlehem play (Hymn for H. Innocents); and there, with unspotted hands, beg acceptance of Him, for you their benefactors! The Church, too, unlocks the treasury which she keeps in that ever inexhaustible Heart, and offers you her spiritual gifts, as your future pledge and present reward. Make, then, this day doubly holy, doubly consecrated. Honor with devotion the Sacred Heart of Jesus; imitate in charity the love which It bore you. Charity for man is the special characteristic virtue of the feast, spiritual charity; love for man, but love for his soul. And, be assured, that as you cannot better practise this, than by exerting yourselves, and making sacrifices, to procure the blessings of a sound religious education for your poorer brethren, so your alms will be cast this day into a better treasury than that of the temple built with hands; into the Temple of the heavenly Jerusalem, which is "the Lamb" (Apoc. xxi. 22), whose treasury of grace is His adorable Heart. You will not merely be "shutting up your alms in the heart of the poor" (Ecclus. xxix. 15), as the Old Testament exhorts you; but, you will at the same time be placing them in the Heart of the Most rich, and the Most beautiful, though He, too, became poor for love. Yes, you will be casting them into that glowing

furnace of love, where all is purified, and comes forth again, no longer dross, but that refined and sterling gold, from which alone crowns of bliss and glory are made for the heads, phials of sweet odor for the hands of Charity's Saints in Heaven.

---

### No. III.

#### *On the Fire of the Sacred Heart.*

DEARLY beloved children in Christ,—There is hardly any topic more constantly kept before your mind, or more frequently pressed on your attention, than the education of the poor. In one form or another, we may say that “the poor ye have always with you.” (Matt. xxvi. 11.) Whether it be the orphan, or the youthful transgressor, or the inmate of the poor-house, or simply the child that lives exposed to the seduction of a false religious training, or to the temptations of idleness and ignorance, scarcely a day passes, but some institution for the averting or mitigating of these evils and perils is brought before your notice, as requiring your charitable aid.

But the day on which this our pastoral address will be read to you, merges in its wider and deeper claims all other specific demands. It is the feast of charity itself, of unrestricted charity for our poor children.

It is the feast of charity, not corporal but spiritual,

directed to feed, to refresh, to clothe, to free, and to elevate the soul, by the bread of God's word (Matt. iv. 4), the waters of saving wisdom (Ecclus. xv. 3), the raiment of heavenly grace (Gal. iv. 3), the liberty which Christ has purchased for us, from the slavery of sin and corruption. (Luke, xv. 22.)

It is the feast of charity, universal and thoroughly Catholic; not confined by the limits of our respective dioceses, nor administered by local commissions, nor distributed on a narrow scale of comparison. Like the springs, which, rising in many different and distant spots, unite their waters into streams, that converge and flow into one common reservoir, whence those waters are again subdivided and beneficently redistributed, so do the many sources of charity through our island this day contribute their shares to one general and united treasury, from which an impartial division is made, without regard of place, according to the urgency of particular claims. And this distribution, as you know, is under the care of our excellent Poor School Committee, whose long, patient, and conscientious administration of the fund thus collected and confided to its management, is beyond all praise.

And finally, this is the special feast of charity, in the symbol and patronage under which this general subscription is raised, those of the Sacred and Adorable Heart of our divine Redeemer. For this is the seat of that sublime charity which brought Him from Heaven, to become man for our salvation; this is the link of brotherly love which made Him prefer kindred with us, to alliance with angelic spirits; this

is the fountain whence flowed the stream of life, outpoured for the cleansing of sin and the propitiation of the divine wrath ; this is the wine-press which furnishes with inexhaustible abundance, the wine to the chalice of salvation, on the Table of His house, the Church.

Every form of love, of benignity, of kindness, of meekness, of long suffering, and of generosity ; in giving, in pardoning, in rewarding ; whensoever, wheresoever, and towards whomsoever displayed, is found naturally in that Heart, which, as in other men, so in the best and holiest of men, is the very abode of every good and perfect emotion. And what shall we, or what will the world gain, from this commemoration of so sweet and so sublime a symbol, if it remain no more than such to us, not a living, warm and throbbing reality in which we take our share, not only for ourselves, but for many others.

“*Nonne cor nostrum ardens erat in nobis?*”—“Was not our heart burning within us, whilst He spoke on the way ?” (Luke, xxiv. 32) said the disciples, whom Jesus overtook, on the day of His resurrection.

To be with Him, to hear Him speak, to drink in His wisdom and imbibe His sentiments ; to bring, or have brought their hearts into consonance and harmony with *His* Heart, set theirs on fire, inflamed them with similar affection ; so that they immediately returned home, to communicate their burning thoughts to their brethren.

For, what else was it that set their hearts a-burning, but that fire of which Our Lord had long before

spoken, when He said : " I have come to cast fire upon earth, and what will I but that it be kindled ?" (Ib. xii. 49.) And what was this fire ?

Not that flame of insurrection and disloyalty, which made all pretenders of the Messiahship firebrands, men to be pursued with the sword, into the wilderness. (Matt. xxiv. 26.) For even His enemies, when they sought for proof of His rivalry to Cæsar, did not think of referring to this expression.

Not the heartburnings and jealousies which characterized the religious and political parties in the Jewish people, at that period. He had naught to do with Pharisee or Sadducee, Essenian or Herodian, who hated one another " with perfect hatred." (Ps. cxxxviii. 22.)

Not with the fiery zeal of scribes and priests, who scorned the Gentile, as the Greek did the barbarian, and scrupled not to shed the innocent blood of their holiest Lord, from fear that the prerogatives of their class and nation should be injured through Him. (Jo. xi. 48.)

Not even that more specious but mistaken ardor of His own disciples, which would have brought down fire from Heaven to destroy His enemies and persecutors. (Luke, ix. 54.) For He said to them : " Ye know not of what Spirit ye are."

Now, by this rebuke, He seemed to warn and remind them, that as yet they were not of that Spirit who was to descend, indeed, in flakes of fire, but soft and lambent as the soothing and healing tongue ; separate, so as to be carried away by each Apostle of faith and love to his own allotted province ; parted

and cloven, like the root from which have to spring many plants, each fertile and pregnant with further, and endless, and inexhaustible life.

And well He added to His reproof: "The Son of man came not to destroy souls, but to save." (v. 56.) Yes, this fire of love, this burning, bright, inextinguishable, and unconsuming flame of Pentecost, was the fire which Jesus scattered over the earth, from the wings of the dove-like Paraclete, and which He so earnestly desired should everywhere be kindled. It was a fire that would save, not destroy, souls.

And what was the first and natural impulse of this new motive power to the hearts on which it seized? To go forth instantly and communicate it to others. As the two disciples whose hearts felt burning at Emmaus, could not remain quiet at their journey's end, but must needs return back, impelled irresistibly by the flame kindled within them, to set others on fire with their own joy and love, so rushed the apostles amidst the crowd, to kindle in thousands the fire which the Holy Spirit had just cast upon themselves. And as fire, sometimes creeping silently along, sometimes bounding from fuel to fuel that it meets, like a quick and active thing, makes it burn and blaze, till it create a wide-spread conflagration, so did the sparks fly from heart to heart that day in Jerusalem, till the few tongues of fire which had descended in the morning, had multiplied before evening, or had been divided into three thousand separate flames. For such was the number added to the Church that day. (Acts, ii. 41.)

And how, dearly beloved children, was the wonder-

ful propagation and enkindling of the fire thus cast on earth accomplished? Ah! by how simple, how homely a process! Not by a miracle, as later, at the Beautiful Gate of the Temple, when the lame man was healed (Ib. iii.); not by an exercise of majestic and judicial authority, such as punished Ananias and his wife. (Ib. v.) For though the gift of tongues attracted, amazed and overawed the multitude, it did not convert them, but rather provoked jeers and scoffs.

No! it was by simple instruction, we almost said, by education. It was not till Peter had spoken that the assembly was moved to compunction, to the profession of the truth, and to virtuous life, in communion with the almost unknown and calumniated Church of Christ.

And now let us trace the course of this most wonderful and mysterious fire, which has descended as an inheritance even to us. It came from Heaven: it had existed there from all eternity, its symbol, the Holy Spirit, its reality, the bond of unity in the Godhead; for this is charity. Rays or reflections of it had reached earth: its substance never. The "lamp of fire" which passed between Abraham's victims (Gen. xv. 17); the flame which, breaking out from the rock, consumed Gideon's holocaust (Jud. vi. 21); the "fire of the Lord" which, falling, swallowed up not only the victim, but the altar of Elias's offering (3 Reg. xviii. 38); in fine, that miraculous fire which was obtained from the sediment of the well in which the perpetual fire of the temple had been hidden, and kindled itself anew upon the whole-burnt sacrifice of



God's people, redeemed from captivity (2 Mac. i. 22); these, and other symbolical interpositions of a celestial fire in ancient sacrifices, were a foreshadowing of that divine flame which was to be steadily and actively in operation after the figurative sacrifices of the older dispensation should have given way to the real and clean oblation of the New Law.

For, in fact, to bring down to earth that really heavenly love, it required, not an angel or a burning seraph, but One in whom it lived, and from whom it could not depart, even if He seemed to quit the eternal throne to which it bound Him in indissoluble union. And hence the only begotten and co-equal Son of the Father declared, "Sacrifice and oblation Thou didst not desire, then, said I, behold *I come*." (Ps. xxxix. 8.) And to this declaration seems naturally to attach itself the expression on which we have been commenting: "*I have come*."

First, He promised, or offered to come, to supersede those oblations which the typical fire consumed. Then He proclaims to us that He has come, the living, loving and enduring Victim, to bring down the real warmth, light, and flame of Heaven, that CHARITY, unknown before, which, as it has been from all eternity the very bond of divine Unity, was now to become the principal motive and cause of the new alliance of the divine with the human nature. For, not dissolving His essential and necessary community of being in the adorable Trinity, Jesus Christ associated His divinity to our humanity through that unspeakable love wherewith God loved us. "In this has the charity of God appeared towards us, because God

hath sent down His only-begotten Son into the world" (1 Jo. vi. 9), whereby we have "fellowship with the Father, and with His Son, Jesus Christ." (Ib. i. 3.)

The charity or love, therefore, which reigned eternally in Heaven, was the fire which our Lord and Saviour first brought down on earth at His incarnation, to be the link of union between God and man, and to be the consuming fire of His voluntary and priceless immolation.

And where was this fire treasured up, which Jesus Christ brought to scatter over the earth, except in His most adorable Heart, whence John drew his stores of love, and which, from the moment that it was formed, beat and throbbed only with love for God and man. And therefore would He have it opened on His cross, that its unreserved richness of charity might be all poured out to earth.

From that fervent and ardent Heart of Jesus, then, came that fire, to kindle which He sent His Comforter after Himself: (John, xv. 26; xvi. 7.) For John foretold that He whom he announced should "baptize in the Holy Ghost and in fire." (Matt. iii. 11.) And this fire was communicated first to the hearts of the apostles, and from theirs to those of the faithful, as St. Paul assures us, that "the charity of God is poured forth in our hearts by the Holy Ghost who is given us." (Rom. v. 5.) Thus are this fire and this charity but one and the same.

And this inpouring of the divine fire of love is made, first, by the sacraments, in which the grace of the divine Spirit is directly communicated, and then,

as we have seen, by the teaching of the Church, or by Peter's speaking to the multitude of the faithful in the person, and on behalf, of the entire apostleship.

What follows, dearly beloved, but this?—that if we desire to have share in this blessed office, that of transfusing the riches of the sweet Heart of Jesus into yet innocent hearts, more worthy of them than our own sinful ones, we must generously attempt it by instructing, in the knowledge and love of Him, those in whom more than in any others, He wishes this double flame of light and fire, of wisdom and charity, to be enkindled. But what have we said? Will not that act on your parts, by which you communicate to Christ's children this fire of love, through a religious education, be itself a bright and shining evidence, before God and His Church, that the fire of charity has been already kindled in your own hearts?

Then draw nigh to day to this furnace of brilliant flame, to this burning Heart of Jesus, and there renew your spirit of charity, by imitating its peculiar love for His favorite poor and little ones. Give abundantly and generously, that so the interests of the Sacred Heart may be fully carried out by our zealous and devoted Poor School Committee. Make up, therefore, this year, for the deficiencies of the last, and kindle far and wide, by your greater liberality, that divine fire, which our Lord and Saviour came to cast upon the earth. And to Him earnestly and warmly we commit the care of your reward. "For He is faithful that hath promised; and let us consider one another, to provoke unto charity and good works." The grace of God be with you. Amen.

## No. IV.

### **On the Most Precious Blood of the Heart of our Lord Jesus Christ.**

By a liturgical combination, which cannot happen again within the lives of most of us, this Sunday, instead of being dedicated to the celebration of a feast in honor of the Sacred Heart of our Divine Redeemer, will commemorate instead His most precious Blood. It can, indeed, scarcely be said that the two festivals are different. The primary object is the same in both. They are expressive of the same worship, the same adoration, the same gratitude, and the same love, directed to Him whose heart poured out its life-blood for our redemption. Whether in its deep cistern, or in its unfailing out-flow, we honor and venerate alike the price of our freedom and our life.

And what else is the blessed Heart of Jesus but the wonderful alembic which transmuted the food of earth, not merely into the nourishment of one body, and the life-stream of one person, but into the quickening support of millions, into the circulation of unity through the entire Church of ages, into the ransom beyond price of all mankind, into the golden flood, which flowing ever from the foot of the Lamb, waters and fertilizes Heaven and earth, becomes the river of life to one, the stream of grace to the other.

For what, again, is the adorable Heart of Jesus but

the fountain of Paradise, whence springs the river that is divided into four branches, carrying refreshment, healing, and life to every region, and to every race? One is a laver of cleansing and regenerating water, washing away all sin and stain; another is a bath that restores or increases tone and vigor to those who have to wrestle and fight for God; a third is a rich flow of consecrating unction such as streamed from the head of Aaron; while the last and best is the refreshing torrent of delights, at which saints drink with renewed rapture, and forgiven sinners with strengthening relish.

All these streams of salvation, however different their immediate action, are but one in source and in substance. For what is it that washes away our stains but "the blood of Jesus Christ, which cleanseth us from every sin?" How did the oil of unction acquire its power to strengthen and to consecrate, but from those first instalments of our ransom, which flowed upon the root of the olive, trickling from the pores of our prostrate Lord, like an enriching dew that pervades their fruit. But direct from the divine Heart, in full warm surge, wells forth the tide of a spiritual abundance, water for our purification, unction for our consecration, and the chalice of salvation. Hence the eucharistic "wine springing forth virgins" (Zach. ix. 17), the juice of the true vine, whereof we are the branches, the balm of soothing and healing virtue which issued from His body, to the very hem of our Lord's outer garment, but now rushes out through the open gash that reaches to the very core of that celestial plant.

Yes, dearly beloved in Christ, whatever is good, whatever is holy, whatever is perfect upon earth, has come to us from, and through, and by the most precious Blood of our divine Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. This, from the beginning, was more variously, and more abundantly symbolized to us than any thing else in the New Testament; though its excellence is manifested by the contrast in which it stands with its types. It was to be innocently shed like Abel's, that it might be shown to plead better and more efficaciously than it for mercy, not for vengeance. It was poured out in sacrifice, that it might be proved infinitely superior to the blood of oxen and of goats, which had no power to cleanse the soul. (Heb. ix. 13.) Finally, the paschal lamb, the noblest type of our redemption, by the anointing with its blood of the door-posts of the Israelites, scared away the destroying angel, and made Pharaoh relax his grasp on God's captive people, and so freed them; only to prefigure how the Lamb that taketh away the sins of the world would baffle and overcome the prince of darkness and of eternal death, and force the tyrant of earth and hell to let His own people go free, to offer sacrifice even in this wilderness.

And how was this? The posts of the gate which alone leads to life immortal, the cross under which all must stoop who desire to enter into Paradise, are richly streaked, nay, thickly painted with the Blood of "our immolated Pasch," more terrible to His enemies than the brightest flash of Heaven's lightning. And so, when we partake of the Divine Mysteries, the

threshold of our mouths, our lips, are dyed with the same rich drops that fell so copiously on Calvary.

With what devotion, then, should we not commemorate this shedding of our Saviour's precious Blood, at the very mention of which the Church makes her ministers bend their knees, in awe and adoration of a mystery so profound and yet so sweet, so fearful and yet so tender! As the more deep and terrible is the gulf that opens beneath us, the more we feel drawn towards it, and tempted to plunge into it, so is this abyss of wonderful and unfathomable goodness, awful to contemplate, yet inviting our love to dive into it fearlessly, and taste unsated of its delights.

To think that God should have taken flesh, the very body of man, with all its lowliness of nature but wonders of construction, merely that He might die, and that He should have blood to shed, for man's ransom, salvation, and nourishment; to contemplate by what harrowing and afflicting ways this outpouring should have to be made, by what stripes, buffets, wounds, gashes, piercing and transfixing of every part of that thrice-holy Body, to the very rending of its divine Heart; to meditate on the overwhelming truth that God, the Father who loved Him with an infinite affection, should have been pleased, propitiated, soothed and turned to love from just anger by this tremendous atonement, baffles and sets at naught all our estimates, and all our reasonings on the eternal and infinite ways of a divine dispensation. Yet how bright this depth, how richly lighted by every tender hue of love! How meekness and gentleness, mercy and forgiveness, disinterestedness and self-sacrifice, bounty and liberality,

affectionateness and familiarity, parental fondness and brotherly caress, play through the abyss, as profound and as measureless, and as incomprehensible as itself! How unsearchable are the ways of God's love, as much as those of His might! Who hath been His counsellor but Himself—the infinite goodness urging on the infinite energy of the Divine in all things!

But what multiplies beyond the bounds of a limited conception the immensity of this love is, that it is individual and singular. “*Sic totum omnibus quod totum singulis.*” Every drop of blood, so unreservedly poured out on Golgotha, was gathered into one cup, the whole contents of which every soul may drink and make its own. The entire price was paid for each: the value of each soul is the equivalent of the whole ransom. The treasure is not divided and paid out in single coins, but the entire sum is lavishly given to each prodigal. Who can penetrate to the depths of this almighty mercy; yet who can forbear to love it and do his utmost to be worthy of it?

Hence, dearly beloved children in Christ, when we put before you the claims of little ones—little by age or by worldly insignificance—we are accustomed to lay our principal stress on this one motive, that their souls have been thought worth His precious life-blood, by Jesus Christ, their and our Redeemer. When especially we call on you to exercise the highest act of spiritual charity, to save their souls rather than sustain their bodies, the plea comes home with tenfold urgency. Will you not concur, and assist to the utmost in saving the souls which He so dearly bought, and loved beyond His own precious life?



To this appeal you cannot answer, no: it is impossible. Such, then, especially, is our pleading the day that you hear these words. It is only by multiplying the means of religious education that thousands of your poor children can be ensured that salvation which Jesus Christ purchased for them. The society to which you are asked to contribute has this for its sole and universal object. It seeks, like the charity of our Lord and Saviour, to embrace all and each, to extend its salutary effects throughout the whole country, and to reach the smallest and most neglected child with individual assistance.

So may God requite you, and give you of His abundance, through the redemption which is by Christ Jesus. Amen.

---

No. V.

*On the Education of the Heart of Jesus.*

WHEN, lately, our Holy Father condescended to manifest His sympathy for our poor children, He sent, as the symbolical expression of that feeling, a representation of the Sacred Heart of our Divine Saviour, with a loving message to assure us how sincerely He had their welfare at heart. And, in this selection, He only approved and confirmed that choice which the Catholic Church, over which He rules, had long made of that same sacred emblem, to represent the charity

of our Lord Jesus Christ, towards all mankind, and consequently more especially towards those objects of His tenderest affection.

Yes, dearly beloved in Christ, the education of poor children, under the auspices of the adorable Heart of Jesus, possesses large and ample claims upon your charity. This beautiful symbol, in fact, holds and comprehends in itself the whole design and purposes of the education which we aim at giving.

When our blessed Lord Himself instructed, or rather educated (for He had to deliver the very first rudiments of religious wisdom to men more ignorant of them than a child is now), we may imagine His audience to have been very like that which now surrounds His priests in this metropolis, when they catechize, or when, without reputation for eloquence that attracts, they labor to instil simple doctrine into the minds of crowds. Very like, even the many who gather as yet round Him in His tabernacle, in less central churches, about which none live but the poor, must have been the congregations which first heard the sublime elements of Christian doctrine. They are simply described, again and again, by the word which characterizes such a body,—“the crowd.” In the singular or in the plural—*turba* or *turbæ*, “the crowd,” or “crowds,” they are so mentioned upwards of forty times, in each of the gospels according to St. Matthew and to St. Luke. It is not thus that the rich are spoken of.

It is not thus that a select congregation at the feet of a fashionable preacher would be denominated.

They would be sorry to be so designated. Yet it is of this congregation that we read that "the crowds wondered at or admired His doctrine" (Matt. vii. 28; xxii. 33), and His miracles (Matt. ix. 33; xv. 31; Luke, xi. 14); that they recognized His rank and title, saying: "Is not this the son of David?" (Matt. xii. 23) that they spread their garments on His path, and gave Him His triumphal entry into Jerusalem. (Matt. xxi. 9.) Nay, it was this *crowd, mob*, as no doubt the priests and Pharisees loved to call it, which these proud men feared in their plots against Him. (Matt. xxi. 26; Luke, xxii. 6.) Indeed, we are told, that "of the people" (*turba*, in the Vulgate), "many believed in Him" (John, vii. 31), so that the Pharisees said: "Hath any one of the rulers believed in Him, or of the Pharisees? But this multitude (*turba*) that knoweth not the law, are accursed." (49.) Bitter words, these, and how like words often spoken now-a-days! Rulers and Pharisees—the leading men, and the learned men of the nation, not one had publicly acknowledged or followed Jesus: the common people, the poor "who knew not the" Bible, are accursed, degraded, outcast, for their faith. The one exception, Nicodemus, who rises to impugn this abominable declaration, is described as "he that came to Him by night, and is so secretly a believer, that his companions ask in surprise, "Art thou also a Galilean?" (50, 52.)

The powerful men occasionally come on the stage to tempt, or entrap, or impugn His words (Matt. xvi. 1; xix. 3; xx. 17; Luke, x. 25), or even to calumniate and vilify Him to His face. (Mark, iii. 22; Jo.

vii. 20 ; viii. 42 ; x. 20.) Or they invite Him to their houses, and scorn His humility and charity towards penitents (Luke, vii. 39), or captiously watch His exercise of loving power on the Sabbath (xiv. 1), or ask Him to work a miracle and be jeered for attempting it. (v. 38.)

It is not a crowd of noble or dainty people who would go for three days into a wilderness, without provisions, or servants to procure them, and sit down in ranks upon the grass to be fed like children, or beadsmen at a gate. He has told us, "What went you out in the desert to see? A man clad in soft garments? Behold they who are clad in soft garments are in the houses of kings" (Matt. xi. 8), not in deserts. No, the crowd which surrounded Him was a rude jostling crowd, which so pressed Him on all sides, that His disciples said it was impossible to ascertain who touched Him (Luke, viii. 45); which almost drove Him into the sea, and compelled Him to teach from a boat (v. 1); which let down its sick through the roof of a house, to reach Him. (v. 19.)

Such were the men and women to whom Jesus Christ taught the first Christian catechism; the same class as He selected His disciples and apostles from, the poor, the unlettered, the weak and the despised. It was "to the poor that His gospel was preached." (Matt. xi. 5.)

Now it was of such a crowd as this that we are told that "they brought Him young children that He might touch them" (Mark, x. 13); and of the children of such parents when the disciples rebuked them, He said: "Suffer the little children to come unto Me." But

He was not content with doing what those poor good people asked. St. Mark tells us that He went far beyond this: "and *embracing* them, and laying His hands upon them, He blessed them." (16.) More pointedly still, when He wished to place before His apostles and disciples—His fishermen, His sailors, His publicans, a type of perfection, and representative of those who were fit to enter into His Church, He Himself "*calls* unto Him a little child." (Matt. xviii. 2.) What sort of a child? He did not send for him, He calls him, one at hand, one of the poor, a child from the crowd, the rude, vulgar crowd.

Intending to show them what they must *become* to enter the kingdom of heaven, would it not have been almost harsh and ungentle, to put in the midst of them one whose entrance into it was likely to be as difficult as the passage of a camel through the needle's eye, a child bright with beautiful health, sleek and clothed in soft garments, a type of earthly prosperity, training, and happiness? "Alas!" would they not say, "nothing can ever make us like that child!" But let us rather imagine a little child called there and then from amidst those who habitually followed and admired Jesus,—a wan, emaciated, sickly child; neglected, and uncared for, poorly attired, perhaps in tattered raiment, with bare limbs, and uncovered head: one in whom the poor would see little unlike themselves outwardly, little to mortify them or humble them, nothing in fact different from themselves, except in the innocence and simplicity of its age: and we shall understand the full beauty of this passage in our Lord's life, and the sublimity of its lesson.

Now what doth Jesus with this poor little thing, picked up in the street or lane? Does He merely, perhaps, authoritatively, call it, and set it in the middle of His followers, scared or insolent, to be lectured on, like a model or a machine? Surely not: listen once more to St. Mark. "And taking a child,"—*taking* it, mind, not ashamed of handling or caressing it,— "and taking a child, He set him in the midst of them, whom when He had embraced, He saith to them: whoever receiveth *one* such child as this in my name, receiveth Me." (Mark, ix. 35.) It is with this little poor, and perhaps outcast, child in His arms, that He spoke those words of grace, the motto inscribed on the charity of to-day. But this is not the whole mystery of the act. For it comprises the entire scheme and principle of Catholic education.

Jesus *embraced* that little child, His representative on earth: that is, He pressed it to His own living, warm, and palpitating Heart; to that Heart which, by every pulsation, sends salvation and eternal life through the frame of the whole Church, which darts, with irresistible thrill, the price of redemption to the utter bounds of earth. It was a dearly-bought distinction to holy Simeon, earned by a long life of hope and prayer; to hold in his arms his infant Saviour, to whom he could nothing give. What an honor for *this* child to be taken up into His arms who could give him all things. But no, this is not enough: that poor little creature has forestalled the place of John, the place of honor and of love; that place far beyond what John's mother had dared in her maternal presumption to ask, which was only that he might sit on

the right or left hand of Jesus. When He rejected her petition, He reserved for him much more, that he should recline upon His glorious bosom, the tabernacle of His self-immolating Heart. But the child had climbed up there, had nestled there before even the beloved one, and had come down again, educated as the contact with that adorable Heart can educate—the very God-child of Jesus. So necessary a consequence was this, that in the ancient Church it used to be thought that this chosen child grew up to be the holy Martyr and Bishop Ignatius, the most like to John, in burning love, of the early saints.

But as we said just now, in this sweetest incident of our Redeemer's life, we have the whole theory of Catholic education.

First listen to His words and learn: "He who receiveth *one* such child as this, in my name, receiveth Me." How easy a thing it is, then, to receive Jesus! How easy, especially in this metropolis! Come! two need not receive the same. Our Lord asks you to receive one a-piece, to enjoy the stupendous privilege of receiving Him. We have them ready. Come ten thousand strong, ye rich! come twenty thousand in ranks, ye who are not in want! We have one at least for each of you, in the streets, and lanes, in the courts and corners, in the garrets and cellars of luxurious London. And how will you receive these tender ambassadors from your Lord, these delicate and frail little images of God Incarnate? Will you be harsh and ungracious to them; or haughty and imposing; will you be repulsed by their rags, their uncleanness, their rudeness, or their stolidity? Or rather will you

be kind and gentle, generous and handsome, in your dealing with them; will you warm them at *your* hearts, give them rest on *your* bosoms? It was thus, at least, that Jesus treated them, when He received them, and asked you to receive them.

And now, dearly beloved, in our love for Him, you will ask us how is this to be done? Simply and easily. Every child whom you will provide with a Catholic education, you bring to the very Heart of our Lord, and educate there. Science and letters, if taught in His spirit, may indeed be as His two arms, which raise the child from the earth, and its groveling thoughts; but religious and moral truth alone put His seal upon all other teaching; and that seal is the pressure of His sacred Heart, of its diamond strength and brilliancy, on the yet soft wax of the childish heart. By this holy impulse is the one clasped close upon the other, and the infinite graces of the one are inhaled, as was man's first breath of life, by the awakening intelligence and expanding feelings from the living fountain of all-redeeming love!

For, what is there in the divine Heart of Jesus, which you would not gladly transfuse into the child's, even though it may seem to be a pouring from a golden vessel into one of clay? Would you not gladly enrich that little heart with some drops of His mildness, gentleness, patience; of His humility, meekness, and sweetness; of His charity, affectionateness, tenderness; of His purity, innocence, holiness? And where are all these virtues to be found? He has told us, "Learn of Me, because I am meek and humble



*of heart.*' (Matt. xi. 12.) If the treasure-house of His humility is His heart, if the school of His meekness is in His breast, there also reside those other virtues which you wish to infuse into the child's heart, there is the school at which you would have it trained. For "where its *treasure* is, there its *heart* should also be." (Luke, xxi. 34.) And long before the proclaimer of the eternal wisdom had said: "Incline thy heart to know prudence. . . . If wisdom shall enter into thy heart, . . . counsel shall please thee, that thou mayest be delivered from the evil way keeping the paths of justice, and guarding the way of the saints." (Prov. ii. 1-12.) If, then, the treasure of the virtue is in the sacred Heart of Jesus, thither speedily take the young heart to be filled; if the training in the way from which the youth and the old man ought not to depart (xx. 6), is by the whisperings of the Wisdom uncreate into the heart of the child, surely the perfection of its education is the bringing it into closest contact with the sacred Heart of Jesus, which our charity desires and strives to do.

Yes, dearly beloved, if we have spoken to you of fearing not to bring the children of the poorest into your bosoms, as Jesus taught you to do, we now tell you a still better thing to bring them to His. Teach them there, train them there, warm them there, fill their heads, their hearts there; and you will indeed have done more than receive them in His name, you will have taken them up in your arms, only to place them in His; you will have obtained for them His embrace, besides your own.

And now, dear children in Christ, does it not sound

strange that we should propose to you to barter perishable riches against immortal souls? Does it not seem profane, that this embrace of which we have spoken should be purchasable by vile dross? Yet so it is. It is literally a matter of computation, how much suffices, to give to each single child in London, now spiritually destitute, and morally abandoned, the full privilege of this holy education. A small sum, a very small sum—less than a day's excursion for pleasure, less than a journey to see a race, less than a very simple attire—than a small ornament, less than at times a modest nosegay, perhaps a single flower would cost, given once a-year to this charity,\* will rescue one child from the defilements of the street, or the idleness of home; will purchase the one child who may represent Jesus to one of you, and place it to be nursed at His Heart.

For, dear disciples of this loving Heart, once there it departs no more. Whence in course of time will flow the waters of eternal life, but from their source in that blessed Heart, which, at every pulse during thirty-three years, distilled new drops, every one of which was a world's ransom? When for the first time that child shall quaff that cleansing blood from the cup of salvation, when Jesus returns its early mystical embrace, by bringing the entire well of His mercies into nearest contact with that panting heart, which has longed for the hour of that sacramental embrace; is it possible that you can purchase this sublime felicity for that child—nay, that you can

\* It has been calculated that the education of a child costs £1 10s. for a year.

purchase it for its Lord? Oh! give the price cheerfully, ungrudgingly! say, when this is read to you—say generously, “I will have my own poor child this year: though it may cost me a slight sacrifice, I will give my dear Saviour one, especially mine, to embrace.”

And so, if one day it stray away from its Good Shepherd, whither will it return, whither will it be allured? To His Heart first, and then on to His shoulders. For first it will be forgiven, and then it will be sustained. And where is the mercy that pardons, where the kindness that encourages, save in His loving and mighty Heart? No: once place the child where a Catholic education alone can, in the adorable Heart of Jesus, and nothing but hardened sin can fully separate him from it. It will be his refuge, his fortress, his home, his pharmacy, his fragrant garden, his fruitful field, his sure path, his paradise, his gate of salvation. There he will find his gold, his balm, his fragrance, his light, his food, his refreshment, his comfort, his joy in life, his hope in death.

Ever holy and adorable symbol of love immense and undying, yet compressed and death-stricken, Heart not of Jesus alone in the flesh, but Heart of the entire Church, Heart of the Universe, beating still, in blissful throbs, the hours and the minutes, nay, the instants, of forgiveness, of grace, of salvation to earth, of joy, and beatitude, and ecstasy to heaven! we salute Thee in homage, we worship Thee in adoration, we entreat Thee suppliant! Take to Thyself, in tender embrace, the children of Thy poor in this city, where light is the most brilliant, and darkness the most deep; where

strength and weakness, life and death, all excesses of good and evil, virtue and vice, wrestle as no where else, for the mastery of Thy loved ones, and the destruction of Thy Church's hopes. Shield and harbor them, feed and strengthen them; for power and abundance are laid up in Thee, O great and admirable Heart! If not, how would the world have been redeemed? But be it our honor and our merit, that Thou receive them from us. We will snatch them up from their dereliction, we will break their snares, we will rescue them from the wicked fowlers who are spreading nets on every side; and we will consign them to that happy embrace, which joins heart to heart, the weak, fluttering, trembling heart, to the noble, the impregnable, and yet most sweet and tender of hearts:—to Thine, O Jesus!

---

No. VI.

**Institution of the Forty Hours' Adoration of our Lord  
in the Blessed Eucharist, 1849.**

If the rule of the Christian fast is that prescribed by our blessed Lord, not to be "as the hypocrites, sad" (Matt. vi. 16), the Church will not fail to provide you, during this holy season of fasting, the means and motives of spiritual joy. She will associate with the hard, but consoling, task of imitating our divine Redeemer, in the practice of His virtues, that devotion towards Him in His adorable humanity, which more

than any other pours the unction of gladness (Pa. xlv. 8) over the soul, and makes the spirit to exult in God its Saviour (Luke, i. 47.) Yes, beloved in the Lord, on her behalf, and through the Divine mercy, we have thought it our duty to provide for you, during this season of mourning, an unfailing source of consolation, of grace, of devotion, and of love. We have, therefore, so disposed, as that throughout the whole of Lent, the Most Blessed Sacrament shall remain exposed in one or other of the public churches or chapels of this metropolis, so that every day it may be in each one's power, not only to assist at a solemn service of the Church, but, at whatever time he chooses, to pour out his affections at the feet of his Saviour. And we doubt not that every one will gladly seize any moment of leisure, to pay his tribute of homage to Him, at that particular place, where on each day He shall be more especially honored.

And, as this devotion, called the Forty Hours' Exposition of the Blessed Sacrament, is as yet but little known in this country, we will proceed, in a few words to explain it; promising no more of its history than to say, that it was first instituted at Milan in 1534, that it was thence introduced into Rome, through the instrumentality of its great modern Apostle, the holy St. Philip Neri, and was formally sanctioned by Pope Clement VIII. in 1592, in consequence, as he says, of the troubled state of Christendom, and the sufferings of the Church. (*Racolta di Orazioni, &c.* Rome, 1841, p. 181.)

As a condition of the Incarnation of the Word, an exchange was made, not unequal, between earth and

Heaven. We gave to it not only the spirits of the just made perfect, in the glorious choir of saints who fill the seats of fallen angels, but, in anticipation of the resurrection, one precious instalment of humanity glorified, in Her the spotless, who rules in the very body, over the hosts of angels, as their queen. But even higher this our flesh has penetrated, yea into the very sanctuary of God's light inaccessible. For in the very midst and centre of that dazzling radiance, towards which blissful spirits bend gazing and adoring, is to be seen the gentle "likeness of the Son of Man" (Apoc. i. 13) in all things resembling us. And in return, heaven has bestowed on earth, not merely communion between us, and its happy citizens, but the permanent dwelling of God among us, who, under the name of the Emanuel, or, "God with us," lives ever in the midst of His Church, to be the direct object of our adoration and love.

And so it comes, dearly beloved, that Heaven worships now the nature of man indivisibly united with the Godhead, and Earth adores the Deity, joined inseparably to our humanity, in the Person of the incarnate Word. Hence is our worship and theirs but one; one in object, one in value, one in sentiment, one, if possible, in form. For so identical throughout this communion of saints, is the essence of divine worship, that the very mode of its performance necessarily becomes similar, not to say one. So that in reading the glorious visions of Heaven's sanctuary, thrown open to St. John, it becomes difficult to determine, whether he there beheld counterparts to what the Church had already instituted upon earth, or types which served

her under apostolic guidance, for the framing of her ritual. But rather would we say that the same divine instinct guided both: and taught angels in Heaven, and saints on earth, to adore and to love with the same outward expression. And so the whole forms but one Church, and one worship. There is one altar in both, beneath which the slain for Christ rest, and on which the same Victim-Lamb reposes; one censer from which prayer rises fragrant, from minister's to angel's hand; one bench of venerable elders, that sit or fall prostrate in rich array around; one choir, one song, one voice, one heart, one life.

In one only respect would these services appear to differ: that theirs is perpetual, uninterrupted, unceasing; that the thrice-repeated "Holy" echoes ever through those golden vaults, while we, only at brief and distant periods, can unite in formal worship. But even here the Spouse of Christ on earth would not be outdone; and wishful to rival the very deathless and sleepless watchfulness of those eyes, that sparkle all over the Cherubim round the Throne of God (Apoc. iv. 6), she has instituted at different periods modes of imitating the unfailing worship of Heaven. In early ages she taught her religious in desert and in monastery, to divide themselves into choirs, that day and night kept up the praises of God in uninterrupted psalmody; and in our days (O happy and heavenly thought!) she has instituted this perpetual adoration of the Blessed Eucharist, of Him whom in Heaven they so worship, with us present as truly as with them. This it is, dearly beloved, that we are going to introduce among you.

But it is not your Saviour, "ás the hidden Manna" (Apoc. ii. 17) of which you partake, that you have here to reverence and love; it is your Lord, your God, triumphant over death for you, yet shrouding from you His overpowering glory, to whom you have to pay your open and solemn homage;—not enshrined in His poor tabernacle, where, because unseen, He is often unhonored, but enthroned, as in Heaven, above His own altar, Lord of His own Sanctuary, centre of all surrounding splendor, challenging, with love, deep adoration. Around Him shall flame the hallowed tapers, by whose pure ray the Church symbolizes, however feebly, the bright spirits that shine around His heavenly throne. At His feet earth shall scatter its choicest flowers, as its grateful tribute to Him that bloomed so fair from Jesse's root. (Isai. xi. 1.) On all sides shall be arrayed whatever of richness and splendor our poverty can collect, to adorn the chosen abode of Him, who hath said: "the silver is mine and the gold is mine" (Aggeüs, ii. 9), and does not disdain any manifestation of our reverence. Hasten then, dearly beloved, to bring whatever may be necessary to enrich the solemnity of that happy day, when your Lord, in His kingly progress, shall visit your own temple, saying, "I will fill *this* house with glory" (Ib. 8), and, whether it be splendid or lowly, shall there abide in special state. Give proof to all that come there to visit Him, that you prize, you cherish, you love this privilege which He bestows; and that, like Solomon and the people of Israel, you have "gladly offered all these things" (1 Paral. xxix. 17) which are requisite to its becoming, and even splendid, enjoy-



ment. And "presently the Lord whom you seek, and the angel of the testament whom you desire, shall come to His temple." (Malachi, iii. 1.)

Oh! then, go forth with joyful hearts, to meet and welcome Him; and leave Him not alone, so long as He shall condescend to dwell in the midst of you. From that lofty mercy-seat whereon He hath been placed, from that bright radiance in the midst of which, as a peerless and priceless gem, He hath been set—beauty Himself, essential Light, and matchless Splendor—there go forth on every side, not scorching rays of glory, not burning shafts of might, but a mild and constant flow of holiness and grace, which fills the entire space from roof to pavement, with the very breath and air of Heaven. Silent and soft, as wave impelling wave of fragrance, goes forth, and diffuses itself around, that savor of sweetness, that balm of life, that virtue which, emanating from the sacred humanity of Jesus upon earth, healed all diseases. (Luke, viii. 46.) And from the threshold of this, His palace, now, no less than His temple, it will pass abroad, and spread itself on all sides, till it reach your dwellings; and, more powerful than that blessing which the Ark of the Covenant (type, whereof you now possess the reality) shed over the house of Obededom (2 Reg. vi. 12), it will impart to them peace and grace, and welfare spiritual and temporal. "I will fill this house with glory, saith the Lord of Hosts . . . and in this place I will give peace, said the Lord of Hosts." (Ag. ii. 10.)

But now it is that you will practice that angelic worship, lost and unknown out of the Catholic Church,

the worship of pure adoration. For, beyond her pale, men may praise God, or address Him, or perform other religious acts, but they cannot know nor make that special homage which His presence, as we possess it, inspires; when, without word spoken, or sound uttered, or act performed, the soul sinks prostrate, and annihilates itself before Him, casts all its powers, and gifts, and brightest ornaments, as worthless oblations, before His altar, and subjects its entire being as a victim to His sole adorable will. When first, then, you approach the place where He is solemnly worshipped, as you humbly bend your knees, and bow your heads, let this deep and silent adoration be your first act. Speak not in words, forget all selfish thoughts, repress even all eager longings of your hearts; and receive the benediction of your mighty Lord in solemn stillness; while you reputed yourselves but dust and ashes at His feet, a nothingness before Him, tender Him the homage of loyal vassals, humbled as the clay before the potter (Isai. xxix. 16), as the creature before its God. Then raise up your eyes, those keen eyes of Faith, which, through the veil of sacramental elements, see, as John did, "in the midst of the seven golden candlesticks, one like to the Son of Man" (Apoc. i. 13); yea, the adorable Jesus, the king of your souls, and there feast long your sight upon that sacred Humanity which love hath given Him, and with it kindred and brotherhood, and ties of tenderest affection with you. And now speak to Him, but with outpoured souls, with the unrestrained familiarity of warmest friendship, face to face—no longer with the awful Lord, like Moses or Elias on Horeb

(Exod. xxxiii. 11; 3 Reg. xix. 11), but with them, and Peter, and John on Thabor (Ps. cxxxii. 7), where you see Him radiant with His own light, but mild and inviting love.

Pray to Him now for your own salvation and for that of all mankind. Pray for the exaltation of His holy Church, for the happiness and prosperity of the supreme pastor, our holy and afflicted Pontiff. Pray for the propagation of the true faith, and the conversion of all in error, and especially of our own dear country. Pray that God will mercifully remove from us the scourges and judgments which we have deserved by our sins, and remember no longer our offences, nor those of our parents, but rather show us mercy, and give to us His good gifts, but principally His grace, holiness of life, and perseverance in His divine service.

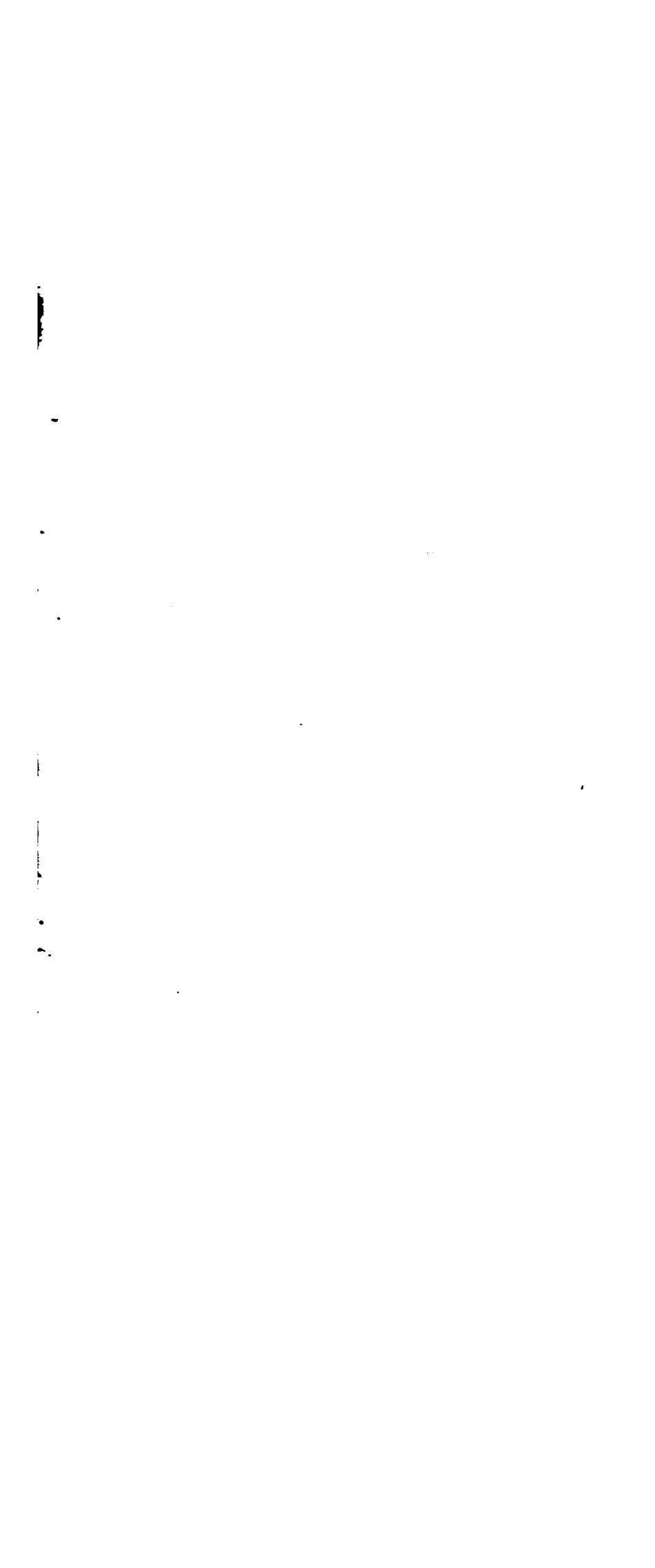
And then, oh! never think of rising from before Him without thanking Him from your hearts for this miraculous institution of His power and goodness, this sweetest pledge of His love. Adore Him now again as the Treasure of your souls, the Food of life, the living Bread that cometh down from Heaven, your Consoler, your Strengtheners, your surest Hope in life and death. Speak to Him of the kindness, of the self-abasement, of the immense condescension which He here exhibits; of the untiring affection for poor man which He displays, in bearing with so much coldness, ingratitude, and even sacrilege, as this blessed memorial of His death exposes Him to; of the still more incomprehensible excess of love, which makes Him communicate Himself daily to us, frail and sinful

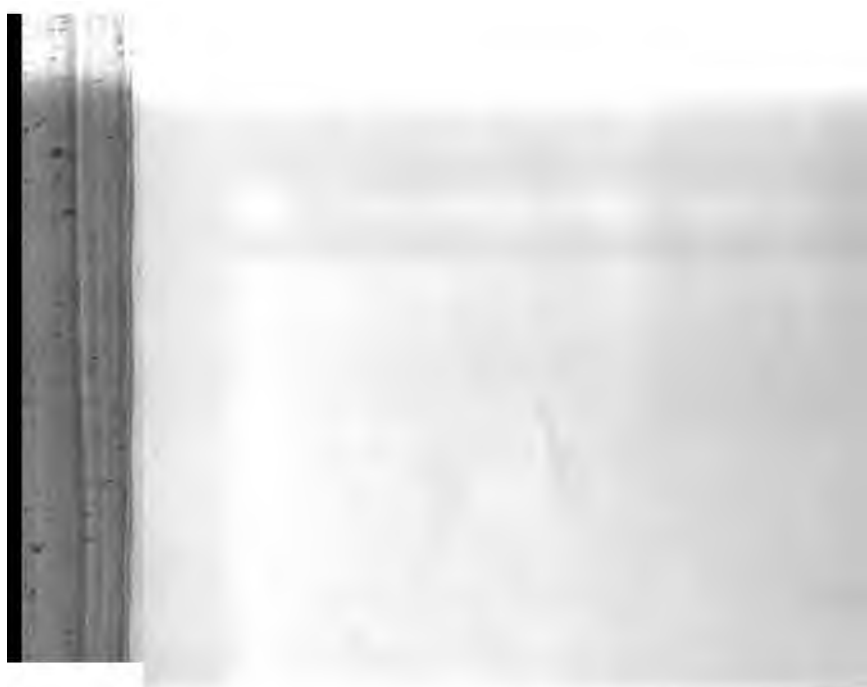
creatures, as our food, and thus brings our very hearts and souls into contact with His! And offer Him your humble tribute of reverence and love, in reparation and atonement for those scoffs, contradictions, and blasphemies to which He has long been, and is daily, subject in his adorable Sacrament, and nowhere so much as in this unbelieving land.

But, dearly beloved in Christ, confine not your devotion to the time when the opportunity for this heavenly act of worship shall come to your very doors. Say rather, "we will go into His tabernacle, we will adore in the place where His feet have stood." (Ps. cxxxix. 7.) Make this, if possible, a daily devotion throughout the Lent—this daily worship of your divine Saviour in His Blessed Eucharist. Fear not to penetrate where His humbler temples stand in the midst of His poor; let your faith guide you beyond the range of your ordinary occupation, and the beat of worldly recreations, holding that spot to be the most noble, the most sacred, and the most highly privileged, for the time, in which He is manifested to be publicly adored.

THE END.

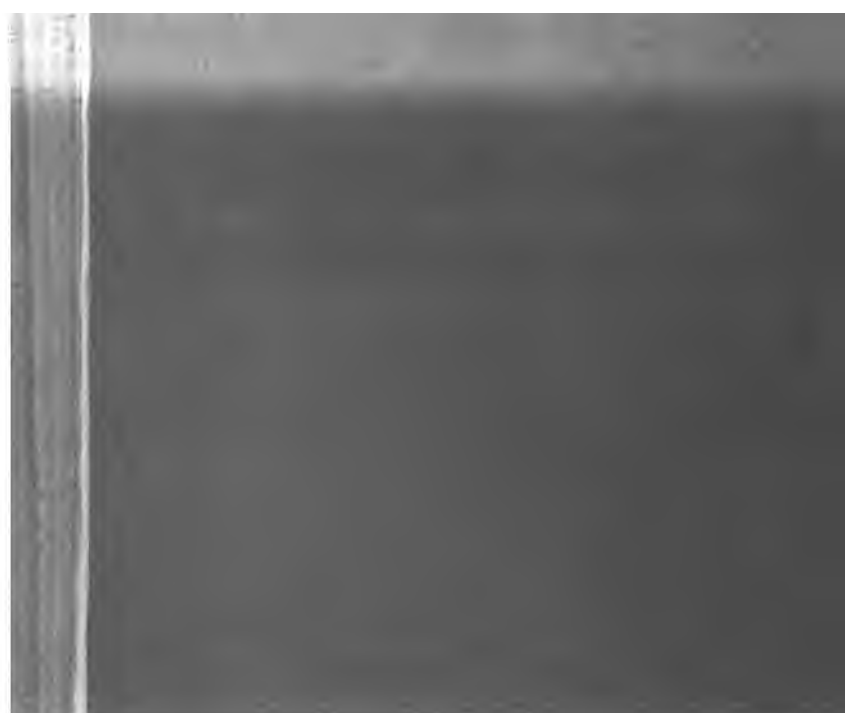
The first part of the paper discusses the  
 importance of the study and the  
 objectives of the research. The second  
 part of the paper describes the  
 methodology used in the study. The  
 third part of the paper presents the  
 results of the study. The fourth  
 part of the paper discusses the  
 implications of the study. The fifth  
 part of the paper concludes the study.











JUN 11 1935

